CMP-SPRCP-75-03

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

US American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

January 13-17, 1975

U. I. C. C.
MAR 19 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

D 28102

CMP-SPRCP-75-03

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5771-5775
January 13-17, 1975

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

TIBET

Build Socialist New Culture on the Ruins of Serfdom 1

GOOD HARVESTS

China Reports Another All-Round Bumper Harvest in Agriculture This Year On the Foundation of Good Harvests for Twelve Years in Succession 10

Good 1974 Harvests of Industrial Crops 15

Northwest China Highland Reaps Good Harvest 17

Northeast China Province Wins Good Harvest 19

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
US Department of Commerce
Springfield, VA. 22151

Page

AGRICULTURE AS FOUNDATION OF NATIONAL ECONOMY

How Important Farming Province in China Implements Policy of Taking Agriculture as Foundation of National Economy 20

GRAIN AND INDUSTRIAL CROPS

How Does Central China Province Develop Production of Grain and Industrial Crops? 24

TRADITIONAL CHINESE MEDICINE

Medical Workers Make New Advances in Traditional Chinese Medicine 27

DRILLING VESSELS

China's First Floating Drilling Vessels Completes Maiden Voyage for Sea Exploration 30

NEW FILMS

New Chinese Films for New Year Holiday 32

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Amity Association Leader Meets Australian Friends 33

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Goodwill Delegation 33

Iranian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador 34

CHINA AND LAOS

Phoumi Vongvichit Receives Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation 34

Chinese Crewmen Feted in Luang Prabang 34

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Radio Peking To Start Singalese Language Program 35

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Economic Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam Visit Tientsin 35

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of RSVN Embassy Gives Banquet in Peking 36

Page

DRVN People's Army Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home 37

RSVN Economic Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 38

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Chinese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Sanaa 38

Yemen Arab Republic Leaders Receive Chinese Ambassador 39

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS

Peking Reception in Honor of Foreign Pressmen 39

Chinese Foreign Ministry Gives Film Reception 40

NATIONAL

STUDY OF CHAIRMAN MAO'S WRITINGS AND CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

The Absolute Leadership of the Party Is the Basic Guarantee for the Victory of Our Army - by Hung Chou-wen 41

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Only Through Working with One Mind Can Concerted Efforts Be Made - by Hao Sung-shu 46

WORKER THEORISTS

Consolidate and Raise the Ranks of Worker Theorists in the Struggle To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius 48

NEW YEAR'S DAY EDITORIAL

New Year Message - New Year's Day, 1975, Editorial by Jen-min Jih-pao, Hung-ch'i and Chieh-fang-chün Pao 56

PRESS REVIEW

Peking Press Review 62

PETROLEUM

China's Petroleum Industry Continues Fast Advance in 1974 63

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Peking Tops 1974 Industrial Production Plan 65

Shanghai Industry Strides Forward in Criticism Movement 67

Page

Shanghai Completed 1974 Industrial Production Plans Ahead of Time 70

China's Heavy Industrial Province Increases Production 72

URBAN AND RURAL MARKETS

Flourishing Markets in Chinese Cities and Countryside 74

INTERNATIONAL TRADE

Chinese Trade Promotion Council Issues Provisional Rules of General Average Adjustment 76

INTELLECTUALS

Chinese Intellectuals Come Closer to Working People in Movement To Criticize Lin Piao, Confucius 76

TIBET

Road Building on Roof of World 80

TAIWAN

Matsu Fishing Boat Rescued 83

FOREIGN RELATIONS

US-SOVIET CONTENTION FOR WORLD HEGEMONY

Fiercer Contention for World Hegemony between Soviet Union, USA 84

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Mohammad Naim Receives Chinese Diplomat in Kabul 88

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Comrades Wang Hung-wen, Chang Chun-chiao and Chiang Ching Meet and Fete Comrade E.F. Hill and Wife 89

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Peking for Britain and France 89

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

China, Dahomey Sign Protocol on Agricultural Project in Cotonu 90

Page

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message to Prime Minister Bhutto 90

Chinese Red Cross Society Expresses Solicitude to Pakistan Earthquake Victims 91

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Visiting Group of Democratic Popular Front for Liberation of Palestine Leaves China 91

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Vorster's Lies Cannot Deceive Great African People 92

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF MILITARY CAPITULATIONISM

Selected Articles by Commanders and Fighters of Ship 389 of the Navy on Study of "On Salt and Iron" and Criticism of the Confucian School and Lin Piao's Military Capitulationism 96

LANGUAGE REFORM

Substitution with Homonyms Is An Important Way To Simplify the Number of Chinese Characters - by Hu Shuang-pao 106

WORKERS' CULTURAL ACTIVITIES

Chinese Workers Occupy Cultural Position 110

GOOD HARVESTS

Northeast China Province Gathers Good Harvest 113

Shanghai's Outskirts Report All-Round Good Harvest 114

How Chinese Peasants Wrest Good Harvest from Natural Adversities 115

Kwangtung and Kwangsi Report All-Round Good Harvests 119

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Tientsin Fulfills 1974 Industrial Production Plan Ahead of Schedule 120

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

SOVIET-US NUCLEAR RACE

New Fraud of Soviet and US in Nuclear Race 122

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Ambassador to China Gives Independence Day Reception 125

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Acrobats Give Performance in Cameroonian Capital 126

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Dutch Foreign Minister Arrives in Peking 126

Chinese Foreign Minister and Dutch Foreign Minister Hold Talks 127

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Dutch Foreign Minister 127

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Dutch Foreign Minister 128

Chinese Foreign Minister Gives Banquet in Honor of Dutch Foreign Minister 128

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Swedish Ambassador to China 130

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya Receives Yemeni General Manager and Chinese Team Leader 131

NATIONAL

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

A Good Method for Doing a Good Job in Sending the Educated Youths to the Countryside 132

STUDY OF CHAIRMAN MAO'S MILITARY WRITINGS AND CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

The Truth That "Political Power Grows Out of the Barrel of a Gun" Brooks No Distortion 139

NEW BOOKS

1974 Harvest of Books by Workers, Peasants, Soldiers in China 145

GRAIN PRODUCTION

Page

Chinese Workers Start New Upsurge in Revolution and Production 152

TIMBER PRODUCTION

China's 1974 Timber Production Plan Overfulfilled 153

SHENGLI OILFIELD

Shengli Oilfield Tops 1974 Production Plan 154

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chairman E.F. Hill of Australian Communist Party (M-L) and His Wife Leave Peking for Home 156

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets and Fetes Iranian Friends 156

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Mural Exhibition Opens in Tokyo 157

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation Calls on Prime Minister Phouma, President Souphanouvong 157

CHINA AND MALTA

Maltese Prime Minister Leaves Valletta on Visit to China, Korea and Other Countries 158

Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff of Republic of Malta To Pay Friendly Visit to China 158

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Chinese and Dutch Foreign Ministers Continue Talks 159

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Commodities Exhibition in Philippines 159

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Visiting Delegation Arrives in Peking 160

Page

CHINA AND VIETNAM

First Secretary Le Duan Receives Chinese Ambassador 160

NATIONAL

OIL PIPELINE

The Red Flag of Tach'ing Is Flying as Crude Oil Flows into Shanhaikuan 161

OLD PROVERBS

Repudiating "One Cannot Become Rich Without Extra Income" - by Li Feng-ch'i 171

FOREIGN TRADE

China's Foreign Trade Makes New Advances in 1974 175

MODEL CADRES

Chou Jih-sheng--Good Party Cadre 176

SPARE-TIME SCHOOL FOR WORKERS

Two Hundred and Forty Thousand Peking Workers Attend Spare-Time Schools 178

SPORTS

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Sends Coaches to Tibet 180

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Celebration of National Liberation Day Anniversary 181

CHINA AND MALTA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Distinguished Maltese Guests 181

Maltese Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff Arrives in Peking to Warm Welcome 183

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff and Other Distinguished Maltese Guests 184

Grand Banquet in Chinese Capital Warmly Welcomes Maltese Prime Minister 185

Page

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech 188

Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff's Speech 190

Malta Marching Forward 192

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Dutch Foreign Minister Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking 197

Dutch Foreign Minister Leaves Peking for Shanghai 197

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Praises Romanian Film 198

CHINA AND THAILAND

Foreign Trade Minister Li Chiang Meets Thai Visiting Delegation 199

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Leaders of Yemen Arab Republic Receives Chinese Journalists Delegation 199

Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Yemen Arab Republic 200

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from CPR news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 13, 1975 No. 5771

****
* NATIONAL *
****

TIBET

Build Socialist New Culture on the Ruins of Serfdom

- an investigation of the grasping of revolution in the superstructure by the Party branch of the Liehmai commune, Tibet

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 22, 1974)

During the great proletarian cultural revolution movement, Liehmai hsiang of Lungtzu hsien in the Tibet Autonomous Region set up a people's commune. Following the development of the great cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, a profound socialist revolution in the superstructure was under way in the Liehmai commune on an unprecedentedly widespread scale. For several years, the Party branch of the commune took the Party's basic line as the key link, and adopted multiple forms and various methods to get the masses organized to vigorously grasp class struggle in the ideological sphere, to criticize and wipe out the old ideology, old culture, and old customs and habits of the exploiting classes, to persist in using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought in educating the masses, and to build and develop the new ideology, new culture, new styles and new habits of the proletariat on the ruins of serfdom. This brought about profound changes on the rural ideological and cultural battlefront. Everyone of the emancipated serfs was seized with boundless enthusiasm. The whole Liehmai commune put on a brand-new mantle. There appeared a series of new things and new trends unheard of in the past. In sum, there are ten new things:

(1) Persist in Running Political Cultural Evening Schools for Over Ten Years

The Liehmai political cultural evening schools were developed in the heated class struggle. After the democratic reform, the hsiang set up a mutual-aid group but could not find a workpoint recorder. An agent of serf owners availed himself of the opportunity to worm his way into the mutual-aid group to promote exploitation in disguise and hit out at the poor and lower-middle peasants. Under this situation, secretary Jen-tseng-wang-chieh of the hsiang Party branch resolved to lead the masses to take the village as a unit in running a political cultural evening school and let the emancipated serfs themselves master culture. At that time, the evening school was mainly devoted to the study of culture and the removal of the label of illiteracy. After 1963, the cadres and the masses urgently called for the study of Chairman Mao's works but in the hsiang, there were no books. A bad element who had wormed his way into the hsiang government brought back a set of the Tibetan edition of the Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung on his return from a visit to the hinterland. He did not allow the masses to study it and claimed that it was "something confidential of the Center." Jen-tseng-wang-chieh went to Maisha hsiang to get on loan the first volume of the Tibetan edition of the Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung. The six political cultural evening schools of the whole hsiang had between them only one book. So everyone of the six schools used it once every six days. During the great cultural revolution, Liehmai set up a people's commune and took the production team as a unit in running the political cultural evening school. Every production team had a political team leader to take charge of political and ideological work, and the political cultural evening school was placed under the leadership of the political team leader. It was under these difficult conditions that these political cultural evening schools of Liehmai held out up to now through reliance on the unyielding spirit of struggle. They were developed from a small to a large scale, gradually expanded and run better and better.

"Capture the cultural barrier and scale the pinnacle of theory"--this is the slogan of the various political cultural evening schools in the Liehmai commune. The emancipated serfs had known exploitation and oppression in the old society. Now with an intensity matched by hunger and thirst, they apply themselves to the study of politics, theory, culture and technique, persevere in it all the year round, and none of them care to miss so much as a single lesson. For over ten years, 92 adults through studying in the evening school have rid themselves of the label of illiteracy. Since the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the political cultural evening school has further strengthened the study of works by Marx and Lenin and by Chairman Mao. The whole body of commune members persist in the study of revolutionary theory twice every week, and a number of activists in the study of Marxist theory have been brought up there.

(2) Build a Contingent of Theorists Among the Emancipated Serfs

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Liehmai commune has set up a unit for assisting and guiding the study of theory and organized a contingent of theorists among the emancipated serfs. This contingent of theorists comprises a total of 22 members including a 60-year-old poor peasant and also a 15-year-old girl. They show great enthusiasm and activism in joining the unit for assisting and guiding the study of theory.

The unit of assisting and guiding the study of theory studies three evenings every week, with one evening devoted to collective private study and the two others to study together with the masses of commune members. For the sake of studying well works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, the theoretical backbone elements often studied and digested the works sentence by sentence so as to have a basic grasp of the spiritual essence of the full text and make criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius in conjunction with reality. 49-year-old Party branch deputy secretary Tz'u-jen-ts'o-mu and her 15-year-old daughter Ni-ma-wei-se are both members of the unit for assisting and guiding the study of theory. Mother and daughter taught and learned from each other and often studied late into the night by the light of the oil lamp. Party branch committee member and returned educated youth Te-yin-cho-ma energetically gave play to his own role and tutored the masses in the study of revolutionary theory and answered the questions posed by everyone. He also brought back to the unit for assisting and guiding the study of theory for collective discussion the problems which he could not clearly explain right away. After that he explained things to the masses again. Since the beginning of this year, this team of poor and lower-middle peasant theorists have initially studied the "Communist Manifesto," "Critique of the Gotha Program," "The State and Revolution," "On Contradiction," "On Practice" and other works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao. With its own team of theorists, the Party branch has a useful lieutenant in leading the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. With the level of revolutionary mass criticism raised, the emancipated serfs have become the main force in the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius.

(3) A Mobile Mao Tsetung Thought Propaganda Group

There are in the Liehmai commune a total of 216 households of commune members scattered over 16 big and small mountain villages which are distributed in eight depressions in ten big mountains and three big valleys. There are small villages, each with only three or five households, and they lie farther away from the site of the commune. The ranches of various production teams lie still farther away from the commune. Since the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work and the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the commune has set up a mobile Mao Tsetung thought propaganda group. This has enabled the commune members staying far away and the commune members

charged with grazing the herds on the ranches to learn in time like everyone else the instructions of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee.

In Niehtuitang 4,100 meters above sea level, there were two old commune members who had lost their labor power. Due to their poor eyesight, they had trouble going downhill to attend meetings at night. The propaganda group explained to them the Party Central Committee's instructions on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius section by section, so that they knew as much as the young and able-bodied commune members. The commune members living in remote villages and ranches had high praise for the work of the mobile propaganda group. Old poor peasant Yang-chin of the Tangtang village said to a comrade of the propaganda group, "The voice of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee is most beautiful and wonderful. It is the good cadres of Chairman Mao that have brought us this kind of voice. We must offer you our best wine to show our thanks!"

(4) A Lively and Vigorous Family Criticism Meeting

In the course of unfolding the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a widespread, penetrating and sustained manner, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of the Liehmai commune widely adopted the form of family criticism meetings.

The family criticism meetings of the poor and lower-middle peasants were held in a lively and vigorous manner. Large families held such meetings with the family as the unit. Since the beginning of this year, Communist Party member Tan-tseng's family of eight had held over ten family criticism meetings. Every meeting was attended by all members of the family except the two children under two. Small families held meetings together with neighbors. Some families invited the emancipated serfs seized with bitter memories and great hatred to join them in recalling the miserable past. Old Mother Tz'u-jen-cho-ma who was a serf by origin had a full share of suffering from the ravages of feudal serfdom. When she gave birth to a daughter, she was forbidden by the serf owner to bring her child to the field, and was also not allowed to breast-feed her baby. The untended baby was left in the dog's house to fight for milk with the puppies. When a family criticism meeting was held, some commune members invited Old Mother Jen-cho-ma to participate and asked her to indict the old society. Afterward, they criticized together Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and denounced the counter-revolutionary crimes of the Dalai sedition clique. Those who made better speeches at family meetings then went to speak at the criticize-Lin Piao-and Confucius general meetings of production brigades and communes. The close integration of large, medium-sized and small meetings led to the gradual deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius,

(5) Class Education Exhibition Hall

In 1971, under the leadership of the Party branch, three poor-peasant commune members Tan-tseng, Chi-mei and Pien-pa spent one month

drawing on the walls of the exhibition hall some wall pictures reflecting local class struggle on the basis of the history of class struggle. They also collected many objects that set the new and old society in contrast, thus giving initial form to the class education exhibition of Liehmai. At the sight of the pictures on the walls, and the objects on display in the hall, the emancipated serfs were unanimous in their praise and then warmly helped to revise and supplement them. In the past few years, with the help of the relevant departments, they again made continuous improvement and sought continuous consolidation. At present, the Liehmai class education exhibition hall is divided into three sections. It reproduces the pathetic life led by the people of Liehmai under the system of feudal serfdom, and reflects the heroic deeds of the people of Liehmai since the democratic revolution and especially since the great cultural revolution in doggedly following the socialist road and doggedly unfolding the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture. It exhibits the brilliant future of Liehmai.

The class education exhibition hall is a good classroom for conducting class education for the masses. In 1972, the whole body of commune members here vigorously criticized the reactionary fallacy of Lin Piao and company that "the state is rich but the people are poor." Since the beginning of this year, they have again continuously criticized Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary crime in imitating Confucius' "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." On the "March 8" Women's Day every year, the Party branch of the commune conducted here education to set the miserable past in contrast with today's happiness for the benefit of the female commune members. On the "May 4" Youth Day, the commune Communist Youth League carried out here educational activities. On the "June 1" Children's Day, the students of the commune-run and brigade-run primary schools gathered here and invited the people of the older generation to indict the evil feudal system of serfdom. After seeing the exhibition, many people were profoundly educated and they expressed that they would "never forget class struggle."

(6) Spare-Time Literary and Art Propaganda Team

The Liehmai commune has two spare-time literary and art propaganda teams, one a youth spare-time cultural and art propaganda team led by the CYL branch of the commune with 18 members, and another a spare-time cultural and art propaganda team of a commune-run primary school made up of two teachers and 14 students. The two propaganda teams were set up in 1967. The youths and students who participated in the propaganda teams persisted in labor and study at ordinary times and they composed and rehearsed literary and art programs in their spare time for presentation on New Year's Day and festive days every year and at times when general meetings of commune members were in session. On the "August 1" Army Day every year, they paid comfort visits to the areas where the PLA was garrisoned. Sometimes, they held joint celebrations at the hsien-level organs and fraternal communes. They vigorously sang revolutionary songs and learned to sing model revolutionary plays. They also led the masses in learning to sing together. Since the criticism of Lin Piao and the

rectification of the style of work and the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the two propaganda teams had gone deep into the midst of various production teams and outlying ranches and had staged in succession self-composed short dramas such as "Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and Set the Bitter Past in Contrast with the Happy Present" and "Fight Self and Criticize Revisionism," song and dance performances such as "Fine Wine from a Bumper Harvest for Chairman Mao," "The Emancipated Serfs Are Really Happy" and other programs. When staging plays at ordinary times, they also bore in mind the problems in class struggle and the two-line struggle and made propaganda by shooting arrows at the target.

(7) Field Newspaper-Reading Groups Publicize Major National Issues

In Liehmai, when working in the fields, the commune members of each production team are in the habit of carrying with them Chairman Mao's works and newspapers. At rest hours, they gather together to study Chairman Mao's works or read newly arrived newspapers. Sometimes, they combine study with discussion and the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. This is their field newspaper-reading group.

The Party branch attaches great importance to the work of field newspaper-reading groups and thinks that this is a measure for making a regular practice of education in ideology and political line. Since the start of the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work in early 1972, it has all along adhered to this practice and decided to strengthen leadership over them by the political team leaders of various production teams. The poor and lower-middle peasants and the masses of commune members are very fond of reading newspapers or listening to others read out aloud newspapers. Apart from reading in the fields, newspapers are also read before the start of a meeting. The old people also constantly let the primary school students back from school read newspapers to them. When there are important editorials and articles in newspapers, they study them again and again. After Jen-min Jih-pao carried the editorial, "Further Criticize 'Subduing One's Self and Returning to Propriety," they have studied it many times and have seriously discussed the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in Liehmai in accordance with the spirit of the editorial.

(8) Listening to Broadcasts Has Become Something Indispensable in Life

At present, the six production teams of the commune and the commune-run primary schools all have three-purpose record players and loudspeakers. In the morning and in the evening, before and after work, all production teams relay the Tibetan programs broadcast by the Central People's Broadcasting Station and the Tibetan People's Broadcasting Station. The poor and lower-middle peasants said elatedly, "Without getting out of the mountain valleys of Liehmai, we can hear the voice of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee and know the important events

at home and abroad. All this shows Chairman Mao's affectionate concern for us."

The rural broadcasting network of Liehmai was installed in 1972. At present, listening to broadcasts has become an indispensable part of the political and cultural life of the cadres and the people. On August 27 last year, the good tidings about the convening of the Party's 10th National Congress reached Liehmai through the broadcast the same night. The cadres of the commune first listened to the broadcast in Chinese. Then early in the morning of the 30th, the whole body of commune members again listened to the broadcast in the Tibetan language. At that time, cheers were heard amidst the sound of gongs and drums. On February 2 this year, Jen-min Jih-pao carried the editorial, "Carry Through the Struggle To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius to the End." The same night and early next morning, the cadres and the masses listened again and again to the broadcasting stations' broadcasts on this important editorial. In light of the spirit of the editorial, they immediately held a study class to train backbone elements and unfolded a movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. In this movement, the cadres and the masses kept listening to broadcasts and kept raising their awareness of the great significance of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. This led to the gradual deepening of the movement. Through listening to broadcasts, they studied the advanced experiences of various areas in unfolding the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture and learned to sing revolutionary songs and model revolutionary plays.

(9) A Spare-Time Film Projection Group

In the past, the films shown in Liehmai were projected by the film projection team of Lungtzu hsien or the film projection team of the garrison army. Films could only be shown at the site of the commune. Because the places of abode of the commune members were scattered, those who lived in remote villages or those advanced in years sometimes had to give up seeing movies. In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, in order to enable all commune members to see new pictures constantly and receive education, the film projection team of the area of Shannan was invited to help train two young film projectionists for setting up a spare-time film projection group. With a 16 mm. projector, these two projectionists constantly went to various production teams to give mobile shows. Since the formation of the projection group in January this year, over 40 shows have been screened with more than 30 of them given in the more remote production teams. The commune members found this approach very satisfactory. They said, "In the old society, what we heard every day was the sound of the serf-owners beating and abusing the serfs, the groans of the serfs in distress or the sound of the flowing Lungtzu River. What we saw was a poverty-stricken mountain valley short of grain, water and fodder. Today, what we hear are revolutionary songs and model revolutionary theatrical works. What we see are new films and the performances given by the propaganda team. All this inspires us to vigorously build socialism."

(10) Faith Is Placed in Scientific Farming and Not in Bodhisattva and Gods

In 1973, with the poor and lower-middle peasants taken as the center, the Liehmai commune followed the practice of the three-in-one combination of the cadres, the masses and technicians and formed a scientific farming group. Five persons of each production team took part, i.e., a weather observation worker, a water control worker, an insect information reporter, a cultivation work and a seed worker. Of the six production teams in the whole commune, a total of 30 persons took part in the scientific farming group. This group, on the one hand, led the masses in vigorously introducing scientific farming and summing up high-yield and steady-yield experiences, and, on the other, gave the masses education in dialectical materialism and historical materialism through scientific experiment. When the scientific farming group held a technical class or carried out a certain scientific experiment, they first made revolutionary mass criticism in conjunction with reality, vigorously criticized Lin Piao and Confucius' "concept of the mandate of heaven" and "theory of genius" and fostered the idea of human will can overpower natural forces and practice first.

Last year, the scientific farming group conducted seven experiments including "5406" microbial manure, a comparative test of farm manure, a comparison between row seeding and sowing, Ceresan seed treatment, an observation of seed varieties, etc. This year, it again made ten tests including the cultivation of winter wheat, a comparison between mixed planting and single-crop farming, a comparison between strains, sexual crossbreeding, etc. Scientific experiment activities in the past two years gave them an initial grasp of some knowledge about scientific farming. More important, the cadres and people of the whole commune were enabled to further embrace the Marxist world outlook. They said with deep feeling, "Man's knowledge and talents come from practice and are in no way inborn. History is made by the laboring people. It is in no way created by so-called 'the wise of the highest class' and 'geniuses.' Still less is it created by so-called 'Bodhisattva' and 'gods'."

"Once the correct ideas characteristic of the advanced class are grasped by the masses, these ideas turn into a material force which changes society and the world." The Liehmai commune has armed the masses with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, firmly and unswervingly carried out the Party's basic line and resolutely followed the socialist road. Because there are more and more socialist-minded people, the Liehmai commune has become a red banner in learning from Tachai in agriculture in the Tibetan Autonomous Region. Practice of the Liehmai commune shows that the proper grasping of the socialist revolution in the superstructure is a task of extreme importance. Only by occupying the rural ideological and cultural position with socialism can we continuously develop and expand the socialist collective economy and really carry out firmly the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat at the grassroots level. The Party branch of the Liehmai commune has become to understand that in the period of socialism, the class struggle in the

ideological area exists forever and that we must foster the idea of fighting a protracted battle and persist in revolution and in progress. They are determined to continuously grasp major issues, the line and political and ideological work and carry the revolution in the superstructure through to the end.

- NCNA Correspondent,
Reporter of the Tibetan People's Broadcasting Station, and
Hsi-ts'ang Jih-pao Reporter

(Abridged by Our Paper)

* * *

GOOD HARVESTS

China Reports Another All-Round Bumper Harvest in Agriculture This Year On the Foundation of Good Harvests for Twelve Years in Succession

- The total national output of grain surpasses that of last year. Good harvests have been reaped in the cash crops such as cotton and oil-bearing crops. There are also new developments in forestry, animal husbandry, sideline occupations and fishery. Many high-yield regions have advanced with big strides and maintain a high production. A number of backward regions have risen in hot pursuit and rapidly caught up with the others. In over 670 hsien (municipalities), the average per-mow grain yield is up to or over the "Program."

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 30, 1974)

(NCNA December 29, 1974) Spurred by the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, with the movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture developing in depth and the broad masses of cadres, commune members and people overcoming several natural disasters. With the revolutionary spirit that "human will can overpower natural forces," our country has again reaped an all-round bumper harvest this year on the foundation of twelve successive years of bumper harvests in agriculture. The total national grain output registers an increase in production over the bumper harvest of last year and has created a new level. Good harvests have also been reaped in cotton, oil seed, sugarcane, bast fiber, tobacco, cocoons, and other cash crops. There are also new developments in production in forestry, animal husbandry, sideline occupations and fisheries.

The characteristic in China's bumper harvests in agriculture this year is that many high-yield regions have advanced with big strides and maintained high production with ever greater contributions. A number of formerly backward regions have risen in greater vigor and rapidly caught up with the others. The agricultural outlook is undergoing profound changes. With the exception of a small number of regions where production equals or is lower than that of last year because of natural disasters, 23 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions in the whole country have registered an increase in grain output over that of last year. The provinces and municipalities such as Peking, Tientsin, Chekiang, Kwangtung and Shanghai where the per-mow grain yield has surpassed the "Program" long ago have again registered a new increase in grain production this year. All the 14 hsien and administrative districts in suburban Peking have surpassed the "Program" this year and the per-mow grain yield in the whole municipality shows an increase of 10 percent over that of the bumper harvest last year. The total grain output in suburban Tientsin this year has registered the highest level in history. On the foundation of having registered a per-mow grain yield exceeding a thousand

catties for two successive years, Chekiang has continued to increase its output this year. Kwangtung has triumphed over the attacks of many typhoons this year and the total grain output show a wide margin of increase over that of last year. The average per-mow grain yield in suburban Shanghai in 1965 amounts to a thousand catties. In the eight years of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the average per-mow grain yield has increased by around 50 catties each year and the per-mow yield this year again shows an increase over that of last year with the average per-mow yield reaching over 1,450 catties. The facts of the increased grain production in suburban Shanghai and the other regions have exhibited the broad prospects of socialist modernized agriculture.

After Hopei, Shantung and Honan, the three provinces which are known for their multiple natural disasters and low yield in Chinese history, managed to produce more than enough grain for self-support in the past few years, they have advanced with big strides along the road of learning from Tachai in agriculture. There has been a marked increase in the commodity grain delivered by the three provinces to the state this year over that of last year, thus making new contributions toward "changing the situation in which grain has to be transported from the south to the north."

The Northwest loess plateau which is dry with scanty rainfall and frequently hit by natural disasters has also reported good news in bumper harvests. The total grain output this year in the provinces and regions such as Shensi, Kansu and Ninghsia has increased by 10 to 30 percent over that of last year, and pleasing results have been obtained.

What is especially encouraging is that there has been rapid development in agriculture and animal husbandry in the past few years in the Tibetan Plateau which is situated on the "roof of the world." This year, there are ten hsien in the whole region with an average per-mow grain yield exceeding the "Program" and the total grain output shows an increase of 15 percent over that of last year and is one and a half times higher than that of 1958 before the democratic reforms. The whole region of Tibet is on the average more than 4,000 meters above sea level and the natural conditions there are very poor. Its ability to register a wide margin of increase in agricultural production over large areas is something to crow about. It has fully revealed the superiority of the collective economy of the people's commune and provided important experience in the rapid transformation of the outlook of a region with unfavorable natural conditions.

This year, the various places have obtained new results in implementing the policy of "all-round development with grain as the key link." Both the average per-mow output and total output of cotton in the whole country are close to the bumper harvest level of last year. Hupeh, one of the important cotton producing regions in the south, has shown an increase of more than 10 percent over the total output last year with the average per-mow yield of ginned cotton exceeding a hundred catties. The 1,400,000 mow of cotton in suburban Shanghai register a

per-mow output of ginned cotton at 115 catties this year. Honan and Hopei, the main cotton producing regions in the north, have again reaped bumper harvests in cotton this year on the foundation of bumper harvests last year. This year, the total output of silkworm cocoons and tea in our country has surpassed the highest level set since the founding of new China. In the past few years, there has been rapid development in the production of red and yellow bast fibers in our country. The total output of bast fibers in the whole country in 1973 doubled that of 1971, and this year an increase of more than 1,500,000 tan over that of last year has again been registered, thus attaining self-sufficiency with surplus and terminating the history of important bast fibers. This is another victory for the policy of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts."

In the course of developing in depth the movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture, no matter in the south or the north, in the mountains or on the plains, in regions with favorable or unfavorable conditions, there are more and more hsien, communes and brigades of the Tachai type, and advanced hsien which learn from Tachai have emerged in large numbers. There are over 670 hsien (municipalities) in the whole country this year with the per-mow grain yield reaching or surpassing the target set in the "Program." In the vast area of North China, there is a continued increase in hsien (municipalities) with the average per-mow grain yield exceeding the "Yellow River" level and "Yangtze River" level, and among them, the average per-mow grain yield in Chefoo city in Shantung, Shihchiachuang and Chengting hsien in Hopei, Kaoling hsien in Shensi this year has exceeded a thousand catties. South of River Yangtze, there are hsien with the average per-mow grain yield exceeding 1,600 catties. There are also a great number of communes and brigades with the per-mow yield reaching or surpassing 2,000 catties.

The experiences of these advanced units in learning from Tachai in agriculture have once again shown that "the correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Mass criticism gives impetus to hard work and hard work gives impetus to great transformation. Early work brings about early transformation and hard work brings about great transformation. As long as they seriously uphold the Party's basic line, criticize revisionism and capitalism, adhere to the socialist orientation, lead the cadres in realistically changing their style of work and participating in collective labor, and lead the masses in working hard and arduously and striving to change the conditions for production, the formerly advanced regions can continue to advance with big strides and the formerly backward regions can rapidly change their outlook.

The broad masses of cadres, commune members and people in the countryside have reaped the bumper harvests in agriculture in our country this year through adhering to the Party's basic line and waging stubborn struggles against the severe natural disasters. The natural disasters in our country this year are more severe than any one in the past few years. In particular, the vast regions of East China, Central South China, and

North China which are the main grain producing regions have successively encountered the attacks of drought, flood and waterlogging, typhoon and low temperature from spring to autumn. In the course of leading the resistance against natural disasters, the Party committees at all levels have all along tightly grasped the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius and mobilized the broad masses of cadres and people to use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as a weapon. In close conjunction with actual class struggle, they have criticized Lin Piao's revisionist line, the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius which represent the ideology of the reactionary classes on the decline, the capitalist tendency and the world outlook of cowards and lazybones, further raised their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, aroused still greater revolutionary vigor and embraced the idea of resisting natural disasters to reap bumper harvests. They have brought into full play the revolutionary spirit of "working harder when there is severe drought" and "resisting natural disasters." On the one hand, they have adopted a thousand and one ways to resist natural disasters, and on the other hand, they have carried out farm capital construction, unswervingly harnessed mountains and rivers, built reservoirs and sunk wells, constructed dikes and dams and high-yield and stable-yield fields which guarantee harvests in times of drought and flood to raise the capacity for resisting natural disasters.

This year, farm capital construction in the country has been developed on a much greater scale, at a faster rate and in a better way than last year. From last winter and to the end of September this year, the various places improved and expanded the irrigated acreage by over 6,000 mow, controlled waterlogging in over 2,500 mow of land, levelled over 7,000 mow of land and carried out deep plowing on 200 million mow of land. There is also a marked increase in the number of terraced fields overhauled and low-yield fields transformed compared with last year. The rapid development of farm capital construction has greatly raised the capacity for resisting natural disasters and created favorable conditions for reaping all-round bumper harvests in agriculture. In many places this year, there has appeared the lively situation in which "flood water rolls outside the embankment while green crops grow well behind the embankment," "the effects of disasters are not seen and bumper harvests are reaped despite calamities." These facts once again show that natural conditions are not the decisive factor for the high or low output of grain, and that what plays the decisive role is the Party's line and the people armed with Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

This year, the Party committees at all levels have raised ever higher their consciousness in implementing the general policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in developing the national economy. They start from the overall situation of the national economy and in accordance with the order of agriculture, light industry and heavy industry, put agriculture above all else. The Party committees in many places have realistically strengthened their leadership over agriculture and sent out a great number of cadres to the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements to study, criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and work together with the masses, to carry out

thoroughgoing investigations and study, sum up and popularize advanced experiences and help the basic level units solve the question of orientation and road in the development of agriculture. Many places have spent most of their local liquid financial resources on agriculture and organized the various trades to vigorously support agriculture. All places have also made full use of local resources, and in accordance with local conditions, set up a great number of "five minor" industries for serving agricultural production, thus creating conditions for accelerating the mechanization of agriculture. The industrial departments of our country have produced more and more tractors, garden tractors, drainage and irrigation machines and chemical fertilizer for agriculture. This year, the state has sunk more investment in agriculture and produced more industrial products for supporting agriculture, thus playing an important role in giving impetus to the rapid development of socialist agriculture.

At present, under the excellent situation of the widespread, deep-going and sustained development of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of cadres, commune members and people in the countryside of our country, full of joy for the bumper harvests, have enthusiastically delivered tax grain, sold surplus grain, made planned and economic use of grain, and rendered contributions toward "storing grain everywhere." The various places have also laid hold of the favorable opportunity to seriously sum up experiences, draw up plans, strengthen the field management of over-wintering crops, carry out farm capital construction and create conditions in all fields so as to strive for a new bumper harvest in agriculture in 1975.

* * *

Good 1974 Harvests of Industrial Crops

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1974)

china's good 1974 harvests include such industrial crops as cotton, oil-bearing and sugar-bearing crops, silkworm cocoons, bast fibre crops, vegetables, fruit, tea, tobacco and medicinal herbs.

all this was achieved alongside a record grain harvest. it indicates a new victory for the policy: "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development" which guides the development of farm production in china.

cotton, oil-and sugar-bearing crops are china's major industrial crops. last year was a record year for cotton, and this year's good results were attained in the teeth of drought, waterlogging, low temperature and other natural adversities, owing to efforts made by people's communes in various places. the major cotton-growing areas increased their output and a number of counties, regions, provinces and municipalities gave high yields. per hectare yield on hupeh province's 600,000 hectares of cotton averaged over 0.75 tons, exceeding the target set for the locality in the national programme for agricultural development.

there was an increase in the total output of oil-bearing crops. shanghai, the country's largest metropolis with a population of 5.7 million in the city proper, has been self-sufficient in edible oil for 11 consecutive years thanks to the expansion of rape production on its outskirts. this year, it produced a surplus which was used to support industry. in the early post-liberation days, the city had to ship in 80 per cent of the oil it consumed from elsewhere.

production of sugar-bearing crops in china has gone ahead considerably in the last few years and this year's output is 30 percent over 1971.

nineteen seventyfour also saw new developments in china's traditional industrial crops. for 13 years running since 1962, china has won good harvests of tea, which has been grown in china for more than 2,000 years. both the output of tea and the amount purchased by the state this year hit all previous post-liberation figures.

with output surpassing last year's, this year marked the 13th good harvest year of silkworm cocoons. output was above the 1973 figure and 2.3 times that for 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution began.

there was a big increase this year over last year, in those industrial crops which have been developed only since liberation. china used to import a considerable amount of jute and kenaf from abroad for her jute industry. efforts have been made over the past few years to develop the crops self-reliantly. total output doubled in the two years of 1972 and 1973 and the increase for this year was ten per cent over last. she is now self-sufficient in the crops.

rubber gathered this year in kwangtung province, one of china's major rubber producers, was more than double the 1965 figure. there were also good harvests of palm oil, coffee, coconut and other tropical or sub-tropical crops.

china's light industry, which is based on the development of agriculture, draws most of its raw materials from agriculture. this year's all-round good harvests of industrial crops provides it with favourable material conditions for expansion and therefore, for improving the people's standards of living.

with self-reliance, in line with the principle: "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development" formulated by chairman mao, new china pays attention to the development of industrial crops, in addition to grain production, so as to solve the population's needs for all sorts of goods, including food, clothing and other necessities. socialist china has a planned economy, and every year the state makes plans to ensure proportionate production of grain and industrial crops. the people's communes, production brigades and production teams work out their plans and measures according to their own specific conditions to grow as much of industrial crops as possible.

displaying the powerful superiority of the collective economy, the people's communes make over-all plans; they unify planning in the use of land to raise per unit yields and to wrest the best possible harvests for both grain and industrial crops. many areas have expanded their farmland acreage by reclaiming barren hills and waste land. szechwan province has made use of land reclaimed from river beaches to grow sugar cane. as a result, output of sugar shot up. tea-oil trees were planted on waste hill slopes in hunan province, and the output of tea-oil accounted for half the province's total output of edible oil. alkaline land was used to grow kenaf in honan province. a large number of counties and people's communes in yunnan province have opened up tea gardens on barren hills. many places are making use of dyke-sides, road-sides and small scattered plots for growing industrial crops. many communes and brigades inter-

planted grain with industrial crops. this method has been popularized in many other areas throughout china.

the state gives material and technical aid to the production of industrial crops. this year, more farm machinery, chemical fertilizer pesticides were supplied to those communes and brigades in industrial crops producing areas. the state also supplies adequate food grain to those areas which devote most of their land to these crops. the commercial deparments, this year, as in previous years, drew up purchasing and selling contracts with industrial crops producing communes and brigades even before the sowing season so as to ensure assured markets and stable prices. state scientific and technological research departments this year sent out more technicians and professional research workers to join the masses in conducting experiments and adopting advanced experience.

Northwest China Highland Reaps Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

shensi and kansu provinces and the ningsia hui autonomous region in northwest china's loess highland increased grain production this year by 10 to 30 per cent over 1973.

oil-bearing crops and cotton harvests were also fairly good. commune members attributed the good harvest this year to the all-out efforts to improve farming conditions in accordance with chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

in shensi province, this year's total grain output was a new record. it was 10 per cent over 1973, itself a good harvest year. the per-hectare yield of 22 counties in the province hit or surpassed the 3-ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development. among them, kaoling county harvested 7.5 tons per hectare.

kansu province reported an all-time record harvest this year. the total grain output was 30 per cent over last year. the number of counties with a per-hectare grain yield of three tons increased from 13 to 20. the chiuchuan region increased its per-hectare grain yield from three tons last year to 3.75 tons.

the ningsia hui autonomous region reported good summer and autumn harvests over large areas. the increase was by a big margin. its total grain output

and per-hectare yield all reached a new level. the 19 counties, municipalities and banners in the region all reported good harvest. the wuchung county was the first in the autonomous region to hit the mark of six tons of grain per hectare. its grain output this year reached 6.3 tons per hectare.

shensi, kansu and ningsia are located in northwest china's loess highland. most of the fields are in gullies, or on slopes. rainfall is scarce. natural adversities such as drought, frost, hail and winds are frequent. during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, rural cadres and commune members of the two provinces and one region made a penetrating criticism of the confucian precept that "everything is decided by heaven" and fought the various natural adversities.

the arid tinghsi region in central kansu this year reshaped and improved 31,300 hectares of farmland, turning slopes into terraced fields and irregular plots into neatly laid out fields. local cadres and peasants sank 2,358 wells to bring 28,700 hectares of farmland under irrigation. the region's total grain output this year showed an increase of 12.5 per cent over the previous peak.

leading cadres at all levels in the two provinces and one region joined the masses in collective productive labour, made investigations popularized advanced experience.

wuwei county on the kansu corridor was hit by a rare dry spell in winter and spring this year. rivers and reservoirs dried up. members of the county party committee led the people in fighting against the drought. emulating the revolutionary spirit of the tachai people in hard struggle against severe drought, the secretary and vice-secretary of the county party committee pushed carts of water to the huangyang region 25 kilometres from the county seat to irrigate the fields. the people wrested a good harvest in the teeth of the severe drought. having hit the per-hectare grain target of three tons for two years running, the region's single-crop wheat output on 46,700 hectares reached 3.75 tons per hectare this year. it set new records in total and per-unit grain output.

Northeast China Province Wins Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 1, 1975)

northeast china's liaoning province achieved an increase of more than 10 percent in total grain output in 1974 over the peak year of 1973 through a struggle against drought and waterlogging.

a general increase in grain was registered in both hilly areas and flat country. average per-hectare yield topped 3.75 tons in 16 counties and districts and exceeded six tons in one of them, i.e., yingkou county. forestry, animal husbandry, side-line occupations and fishery showed different degrees of progress, and good harvests were gathered in cotton, tussah silk, tobacco, fruit and other industrial crops. by december 15, the province had overfulfilled its agricultural tax and state purchase quotas for grain.

the criticism of lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius started early last year enhanced the socialist enthusiasm of the cadres and masses. they went all out to improve farmland after the example of the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture. devoting a total of 300 million workdays to this effort from winter in 1973 till autumn last year, they reshaped 330,000 hectares of farmland, turning hill slopes into terraced fields and chronically waterlogged land into raised fields protected by a network of drainage ditches. they levelled over 500,000 hectares of land, built more than 200 pumping stations and sank over 33,000 pump wells. benefiting from its farmland improvement projects, the province overcame the effects of a dry spell in spring and excessive rain in summer and brought in a good harvest.

in the tiehling region in the liaoho river valley, much of the low-lying land was turned into neat raised fields, 85 electric pumping stations were put up and many reservoirs and ponds built. this helped the local people to achieve a record harvest in 1974.

thanks to the effectiveness of the water conservancy projects, the six counties in the chaoyang region in western liaoning produced one million more tons of grain than in 1973 despite a 90-day dry spell in spring.

factories in province, one of china's major heavy industrial bases, produced pumps and other equipment for rural electric pumping stations and other water control undertakings. some sent workers and technicians to help the peasants at engineering jobs.

AGRICULTURE AS FOUNDATION OF NATIONAL ECONOMY

How Important Farming Province in China Implements Policy of Taking Agriculture as Foundation of National Economy

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Dec. 30, 1974)

-- china has won good harvests for 13 years running and many grain deficient areas have become self-sufficient. a major factor for this development is that china takes agriculture as the foundation of the national economy and makes determined efforts to effect a swift advance in farm production.

with a population of tens of millions, north china's hopei province used to be short of grain. it basically achieved self-sufficiency in grain in 1969 by conscientiously carrying out the policy of taking agriculture as the foundation of the national economy. this year, it has been able to provide the state with some marketable grain besides meeting its own needs. this is a significant change.

despite serious natural adversities, the province has registered a 10 per cent increase in total grain output this year over last year. the 1973 output was three times the 1949 figure and five million tons greater than that of 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution. this amount of increase surpassed the total increase in 15 years before the cultural revolution.

how does hopei province carry out the policy of taking agriculture as the foundation of the national economy? a leading member of the provincial committee of the chinese communist party said: "taking agriculture as the foundation is an integral part of china's general policy for developing the national economy, i.e., 'take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor'. under this policy, we develop agriculture by giving full play to the socialist initiative of the peasants and by mobilizing the whole party membership and the people of various trades to give all possible support to agriculture in material supplies, technical know-how, financial resources, manpower and matters of organization and leadership."

to begin with, the provincial leadership aroused the masses for a dogged fight to solve key problems affecting agricultural development. the most serious handicaps on local farm production were drought in spring and waterlogging in autumn, and the latter was due largely to floods caused by the haiho river, the main river in the province. in 1963, chairman

mao issued the great call: "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control." since then the local people have been working hard to tame the river in the spirit of self-reliance. every winter and spring, 300 to 500 thousand builders have been working on the key river-control projects and millions of others on supplementary ones. reservoirs were built on the upper reaches of the main tributaries to detain flood water, canals were dug along the lower reaches to provide new outlets for the torrents, while a series of other projects were put up. after 11 years of strenuous efforts, the people of the province have in the main removed the threat of flood and waterlogging.

to cope with frequent spring droughts, the masses dug many pump wells to tap underground water resources while making use of surface flows. the province now has more than 370,000 pump wells. about half of the province's total farmland has been brought under irrigation.

the 1972 drought, a rare one in half a century, lasted ten months during which the soil received no saturating rain. even so the province got a good harvest. when a similar drought occurred in 1920, it ruined the crops in all the 97 counties in the province and hundreds of thousands died of famine.

the leading member of the provincial party committee pointed out: "to carry through the policy of taking agriculture as the foundation, leading cadres at all levels should go to the grassroots units in the countryside and strengthen leadership in agriculture. in particular, comrades at posts of chief responsibility on the administrative, regional and county party committees should devote their main attention to agriculture. this is a key point in organizing an all-out drive by the whole party membership to expand agriculture."

a fighting slogan known to everybody in the province is: "farm production must go up and cadres must go down to the grassroots, both in a big way." in recent years, cadres from leading bodies at the provincial, regional and county levels have been going to work in selected production teams in rural people's communes. they take turns in doing so and their number reaches over a hundred thousand each year. the cadres seriously sum up the typical experience of advanced units and spread it throughout the province. they help to arouse the masses to change farming conditions by learning from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture. they all join the masses in field work and set good examples for them. all this contributes to the vigorous advances in agricultural production.

the leading member of the provincial party committee said: "agriculture is one of the pieces on the chessboard of the national economy. our experience shows that, by a clever move of this particular piece, we can seize the initiative in the whole chess game."

he stated that since the province achieved self-sufficiency in grain, it has made faster progress in industry and other fields. in 1973 the total output value in industry as a whole was three times the 1965 figure, and that in light industry was 2.3 times as much. facts have proved that the speed of the province's agricultural advance determines that of its industrial advance.

"only when agriculture is developed," he said, "can we provide enough commodity grain and manpower and a sufficiently large market for industrial development and only then can we supply abundant raw materials to the light industry. only when light industry grows, can we accumulate more construction funds for the state. therefore, in our national economic development, we should go by the order of agriculture-light industry-heavy industry."

the leading cadre continued: "while stressing the importance of agriculture, we do not mean that industry is not important. agriculture is the foundation and industry is the leading factor, and neither of them can be dispensed with. the two depend on and promote each other. the development of the industries serving agriculture and of the basic industries is essential for modernizing agriculture and placing the entire national economy on a new material and technological basis."

on these principles, the provincial leadership has energetically expanded local industry according to actual conditions while developing agriculture. well over half of the provincial budget in the past three years was spent on agriculture and industries serving agriculture. the province has set up hundreds of small iron and coal mines, phosphorous and nitrogen fertilizer plants, cement plants and other industrial establishments.

among the more than 80 major industrial products turned out in 1973, iron and steel, coke, cement, chemical fertilizer, insecticide and 40 odd others as well as power output increased 2-11 times over 1965. the province has started to make motor vehicles, small tractors, well drilling equipment and 19 other products only since 1965. during the battles against the droughts in 1971 and 1972, more than 260 local enterprises pooled their efforts to make diesel engines to be used at pump wells. the province trial-

produced only five diesel engines in 1965; it made 150,000 last year.

as in the rest of the country, light industry in hopei gets most of its raw materials from agricultural sources. while stepping up grain production, the province has grown more cotton, bast fibre crops, tobacco, oil bearing and other industrial crops for developing light industry.

hopei province is an important cotton producer. its cotton crop this year hit an all-time high in both total output and per unit yield. the oil bearing crops also topped last year's by more than 10 per cent.

the province's textile industry now occupies an important place nationally. shihchiachuang and hantan have become textile centres. paper making, food processing, wine brewing, chemical and other light industries have also grown considerably. in terms of sales volume, the province met 80 per cent of its own needs for light industrial products in 1973. the output value of light industry now accounts for 30 per cent of the total value of industrial and agricultural output. the province draws one-fourth of its total financial income from light industry.

the growth of local industry has accelerated farm mechanization. much more chemical fertilizer is being used. the province has in the main mechanized or semi-mechanized drainage and irrigation, threshing, plant protection, farm and side-line produce processing, and part of ploughing, sowing, harvesting and transportation. its farm machinery is more than seven times that in 1965 in terms of horse power. electric power is available to 98 per cent of the counties and 83 per cent of the people's communes.

the growing industry also provides building material for water control projects. much of the rolled steel, cement and other material used on sluice gates, culverts and bridges at the haiho river harnessing projects and on pump wells have been supplied by the province's own industry, the rest being provided by the state.

the leading cadre of the provincial party committee said in conclusion: "basing on the socialist public ownership of the means of production, china has established a unified and planned economy. to help develop agriculture, commercial and transportation departments give priority to the supply of means of production and consumer goods to the countryside. researchers in agricultural sciences go to the countryside and do their work together with rural cadres and commune members in a ceaseless effort to raise the level of scientific farming."

GRAIN AND INDUSTRIAL CROPS

How Does Central China Province Develop Production of Grain and Industrial Crops?

(NCNA-English Changsha, Dec. 30, 1974)

how does new china solve the problem of feeding its population through self-reliant efforts and ensure the supply of raw materials for clothing, edible oil and some other means of livelihood at the same time? the experience of central china's hunan province in promoting both grain and industrial crops production provides the answer.

over the past two decades or so, total grain output of the rice-abundant hunan province, with a population of 40 million, has gone up 2.6 times, showing an average annual increase of about four per cent while its population increase was less than two fold during the same period, recording an average annual increase of about two per cent. after setting aside sufficient grain for food, seed, fodder and reserves, the people of the province supply the state with large quantities of marketable grain every year. the rural people in the province share an average of about 250 kilogrammes of food grain per capita every year, and as high as 300 or 350 kilogrammes in quite a number of people's communes and production brigades and teams. this year, the province's total grain output was an all-time record.

the cotton acreage of this province in the middle reaches of the yangtze river has trebled over the past 20 years or so, and its total output increased 11 times, thus turning it into one of the major cotton producers in china. deficient in edible oil, the province has now become more than self-sufficient. the output of industrial crops including tea, sugar cane and tobacco has been raised several fold. hunan's tea, tangerine, lotus seed and other local products are sold to markets both at home and abroad.

a leading member of the department concerned in hunan province attributed the success to the implementation of the policy of "taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development" in agricultural production. agriculture is the foundation of china's national economy while grain is the foundation of agriculture, and like other provinces in the country, hunan province has concentrated main efforts on grain production to solve, first of all, the problem of feeding its population.

however, he said, agriculture does not cover grain production only, but also that of such industrial crops

as cotton, oil-bearing crops, bast fibre plants, tea, vegetable, tobacco, sugar cane and sericulture. therefore, to develop agriculture by self-reliance, it is necessary to develop industrial crops as well, so as to put agriculture on a stable basis. an indispensable part of the national economy, industrial crops concern the supply of clothes and other means of livelihood of the people as well as the development of industry and particularly light industry which relies on agriculture for most of its raw materials.

the leading cadre pointed out that grain and industrial crops complement each other. the growth of grain production by the people's communes provides the condition for developing a diversified economy. the growth of a diversified economy increases collective income in rural areas and accumulates more funds for buying farm machines and tools, chemical fertilizer and pesticide.

starting from this recognition, hunan province has since liberation enlarged its acreage sown to cotton, sugar cane, tobacco, tea, oil bearing and bast fibre crops while promoting the growth of grain production. the acreage sown to cotton has been enlarged from 60,000 to nearly 200,000 hectares. the total acreage under industrial crops now accounts for nine per cent of the province's farmland as against 3.1 per cent at the time of liberation in 1949.

to ensure an all-round development of agriculture, the people of the province have improved farming conditions in addition to readjusting the acreages sown to different crops. after liberation, the peasants were mobilized to fight the elements through their own efforts to do away with the threat of drought and waterlogging, the main natural obstacle to the development of agriculture. the plains around the tungting lake in the northern part of hunan province used to be hit by floods, waterlogging or drought as the lake was affected by the ebb and flow of the yangtze river and its four tributaries in the province. after liberation, under the unified leadership of the people's government, the local people rebuilt and strengthened the 3,000-kilometre embankment around the lake. in the past ten years, they have put up several thousand electric pumping stations and many irrigation and drainage ditches. as a result, four-fifths of the 533,000 hectares of farmland around the lake now give high, stable yields despite long dry spells or excessive rain.

in the mountainous areas of the province liable to drought, the people have constructed reservoirs, ponds and ditches girdling the slopes to use mountain streams and lift up river water for irrigation. in the western part with limestone geological structure,

surface water runs underground through caverns. the people cut tunnels in the mountains and built canals to lead underground water to irrigate their fields. over 60 per cent of the province's farmland has now been brought under irrigation. the total acreage that gives high, stable yield in all natural conditions has been enlarged several dozen fold since liberation.

with improved farming conditions, the province has gradually changed the farming methods and techniques, and raised per unit yield. most parts of the province used to grow one crop of rice a year. now most of the paddy fields are switched to the two crop system and a few places grow two rice crops and one wheat crop a year. the province's average per-hectare grain yield rose from 1.5 to 2.25 tons before liberation to the present 5.25 tons upwards and that of ginned cotton from 80 kilogrammes or so to 450 kilogrammes.

is there any contradiction in distributing land, labour force and fertilizer for growing grain and industrial crops? the leading member of the provincial department concerned said: "yes, there is a contradiction. but it can be solved if we make proper arrangements." the people's communes deploy their labour force in a unified way to ensure that men and women, the strong and the weak, do different jobs and bring their strong points into full play. for example, women are assigned to grow cotton, manage tea gardens, pick tea and do other work suitable to them.

hunan province has in the past few years greatly expanded those branches of industry that serve agriculture. more and more internal combustion engines, walking tractors, pumps and rice threshers were produced and used, and much labour force was relieved.

since 1970, the province has set up 84 small nitrogen fertilizer plants and 33 small phosphorus fertilizer plants. most of the counties now have small chemical fertilizer plants. the province has now started to grow green manure crops on large areas. as a result of good harvests of cotton and rape, there are more organic fertilizer made of cotton and rape seed residues. as more pigs are raised, there is more farmyard manure.

the leading member continued: "to solve the problem of the conflicting requirements of grain and industrial crops for more land, we have since liberation reclaimed 67,000 hectares of land. as the acreage sown to industrial crops has been expanded, the acreage under grain crops is a bit smaller. however, because the land utilization rate has been raised, total acreage sown to grain crops is still 75 per cent more than 1949."

he said in conclusion: "many industrial crops are not grown on farmland. tea oil bushes, the main source of edible oil for the province, are grown on hillslopes. intensive management of old and new tea oil groves has doubled the total output of tea oil. over-winter rape, the second important source of edible oil, is grown on fields vacated after the harvests of late rice and cotton. ramie, ambary hemp, tea, tobacco and tangerine are grown on reclaimed mountain slopes."

TRADITIONAL CHINESE MEDICINE

Medical Workers Make New Advances in Traditional Chinese Medicine

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

china has made significant progress in developing the use of traditional herbal medicine in conjunction with procedures of the western school both in obviating the need for some operations and using it as anaesthesia as well as extending the range of beneficial herbs.

the surgery department of a tsingtao hospital reports 80 per cent success in treating gallstones by oral administration of herbal preparations which cause the stones to be expelled. the biggest stone so discharged was 3.7 cm in diameter, the longest 5.8 cm and the heaviest weighed 17.5 grams. the method of choice for many western-trained doctors in such cases is surgery.

surgeons in the peking friendship hospital recently removed encapsulated empyema of the chest (a chronic localized collection of a large amount of pus with thickened wall in the chest cavity) for a patient in a seven-hour operation under herbal anaesthesia. the patient's pulsing and blood pressure remained normal throughout the operation. half an hour after its conclusion he regained his consciousness and had no unfavourable postoperative effects.

thirty-six-year-old patient wang chung-lu commented on such anaesthesia: "it is very good. i felt as if i had had a sleep. i woke up to find the operation already finished."

surgeons throughout the country since 1970 have reported good results in more than 40,000 operations using a herbal anaesthetic plus a western tranquilizer.

this anaesthesia is suitable for big and medium-sized operations. it can be administered orally, by enema or by intramuscular or intravenous injection.

the herbal drug is extracted from the datura flower (thorn apple flower). coupled with the tranquilizer chlorpromazine, it is given to the patient as an intravenous injection to induce general anaesthesia. the patient falls asleep within a minute or two.

it was developed by doctors of chinese and western medicine at the teaching school under the hsuchou medical college of kiangsu province. they studied historical books and medical literature for references to herbal anaesthesia. hua to, a famous surgeon (mid-second to early third century), mixed herbal powder in wine and administered it to relieve patients of pain during abdominal surgery. li shih-chen, a noted pharmacologist of the 16th century, gave a detailed description of the anaesthetic effects of the datura flower in his medical book. the hsuchou doctors investigated and tested this to evolve the current method.

in the wake of acupuncture anaesthesia, this is another successful effort by chinese medical workers to absorb and carry forward the traditional medical heritage that has a history of several thousand years.

acupuncture treatment, massage and chinese breathing therapy which puts emphasis on mental concentration, traditional methods in long use, are more widely applied than ever.

barefoot doctors and health workers in china's countryside generally use methods which combine chinese and western medicine to diagnose and treat common and recurrent diseases in the countryside.

to the 1,800 herbs recorded in ancient chinese medical literature, more than 1,000 new ones have been added, most of them during the great proletarian cultural revolution. chinese pharmacologists have analyzed them and worked out hundreds of preparations to make fuller use of herbal medicine which is inexpensive and of good therapeutic effect.

acupuncture, with a history of several thousand years behind it, is an important aspect of china's medical heritage. intensive research and investigation over past years have resulted in acupuncture anaesthesia and broadened the scope of acupuncture treatment. more than one hundred new acupuncture points have been determined. apart from auricular needling, acupuncture on nose, face and other parts of the body, acupuncture on the scalp and finger

pressing on some acupuncture points in dental surgery have been evolved. acupuncture treatment is applied for some 100 ailments. now acupuncture anaesthesia is being applied to difficult operations as open heart surgery with extracorporeal circulation and the rejoining of severed limbs.

traditional chinese medicine treats ailments not as local phenomena, but stresses the restoring of general health. clinical analysis takes into account seasonal climatic effect on the human body and emotional factors.

on the question of what attitude should be taken towards the heritage of chinese medicine, chairman mao points out that "chinese medicine and pharmacology are a great treasure-house, and efforts should be made to explore them and raise them to a higher level." "unite all sections of medical and public health workers, veteran or new, chinese or western style, in a solid united front and strive to undertake the great task of public health work for the people." this revolutionary line formulated by chairman mao was ignored by liu shao-chi and company before the cultural revolution. they described traditional chinese medicine as "unscientific", slandered herbal medicine as "good for only minor ailments" and asserted that "western medicine will inevitably take the place of chinese medicine", etc.

during the cultural revolution, chinese medical workers raised their political consciousness through the study of chairman mao's teachings and criticism of liu shao-chi's revisionist line in medical and health work. chinese and western style doctors cooperated closely to make a scientific analysis of the heritage. new progress has been made in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the treatment of complaints by traditional chinese medicine alone or by a combination of both schools of medicine is being used on a wider scale and there has been success in diagnosing and treating difficult diseases. research is also advancing in tibetan medicine of the tibet autonomous region, mongolian medicine of the inner mongolian autonomous region and uighur medicine of sinkiang.

under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, great attention is being paid to summing up and popularizing the rich experience of veteran doctors of traditional chinese medicine. these doctors are encouraged to collaborate with western style doctors to advance china's medical sciences, while the latter are encouraged to acquire a knowledge of chinese medicine.

one valuable medical work is "clinical case histories of pu fu-chou", compiled under the direction of the

old physician of traditional medicine by his students who went through the data of his seven decades and more of practice. another book entitled "pu fu-chou's experience" written by the hospital where he works, will be off the press soon. running to 300,000 words, it deals with successful experience in treating encephalitis b, adenovirus pneumonia, measles and chronic diseases.

veteran traditional doctor kuo shih-kuei, who took a course in western medicine after liberation, has done research on the control of thrombosis by summing up traditional experience in stimulating the blood circulation, basing himself on fibrinolytic test and electronic microscopic observation of the changes in blood platelets. his aim is to make ancient medical theory work in the people's interest.

institutes for research into chinese medicine were established after the founding of the people's republic of china. there are 20 colleges and departments for traditional medicine throughout the country. peking alone has a number of hospitals and institutes devoted to the treatment and research into traditional medicine, acupuncture and chinese pharmacology. other provinces and municipalities have similar institutions. medical colleges and health schools offer courses in traditional medicine. doctors trained after liberation generally can apply both schools of medicine.

over 30,000 medical workers trained in western medicine have taken courses ranging from six months to two years in traditional medicine. this is seven times the number up to 1965.

DRILLING VESSELS

China's First Floating Drilling Vessel Completes Maiden Voyage for Sea Exploration

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 30, 1974)

the first chinese designed and built floating drilling vessel for sea exploration, "kantan (prospector) no. 1", has successfully drilled a well in the southern part of the yellow sea for deep water oil prospecting. the trial operation has provided china with initial experience in marine geological prospecting and helped train her technical force in this field. this is a fruitful gain of the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

during the trial-drilling, the crew worked in coordination with people of departments concerned and completed all the tasks including positioning the well, casting and weighing anchors, installation of subwater equipment, well drilling, cementing and logging as well as experiments on the instruments and meters. the vessel stood the test of fresh and strong gales against which it maintained its shape, remained tethered above the well and continued normal operation. the drilling equipment, the newly-designed auxiliary apparatus and the special instruments and meters all functioned well, while the subwater equipment was assembled on the sea bed at a stretch.

marine geological prospecting is a new undertaking. china has done some work in this field in recent years, but the drilling equipment used to be a fixed platform resting on piles or legs and operated in near and shallow seas instead of deep seas. the success of the "kantan no. 1" in her first trial drilling operation in fairly deep waters indicates a new development of china's marine geological prospecting.

the floating drilling vessel was designed and built with effective help of factories in shanghai and other places, and was a product of socialist cooperation. the deck was built by the shanghai hutung shipyard by piecing together and reshaping those of two home-made cargo ships. the subwater drilling equipment was made by the shanghai mine drilling equipment plant with the joint assistance of over 30 other enterprises. in the course of manufacture, the workers overcame numerous difficulties in a dauntless revolutionary spirit.

geological workers surmounted one difficulty after another to carry out prospecting at sea. unaccustomed to life at sea, drilling workers battled tirelessly even though they could not eat and sleep well. when casting anchors each weighing more than ten tons in great storms, the geological workers made courageous trials and seriously summed up their experience, and succeeded.

NEW FILMS

New Chinese Films for New Year Holiday

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

a new colour feature film and two new full-length documentaries will be shown throughout china, starting on the new year's day.

the colour feature film "reconnaissance across the yangtze" is a new production of the film of the same title by the shanghai film studio. it eulogizes the revolutionary heroism of daring to struggle and to win shown by the chinese people's liberation army scouts. set against the background of the forced crossing of the yangtze river by the p.l.a. in the liberation war, the film shows how a group of p.l.a. scouts cross the river, penetrate into an area behind the enemy lines and, supported by local guerrillas and the masses and working in coordination with them, accomplish their reconnaissance tasks with bravery and resourcefulness, thus making an important contribution to the victorious crossing of the river.

exuberant in revolutionary enthusiasm, the documentary "ode to the national day" records the celebrations of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china in the chinese capital and reflects the great achievements in china's socialist revolution and construction.

the other documentary "the seventh asian games" vividly depicts the grand asian games in teheran, capital of iran, and shows the common aspirations of the asian people for unity and friendship.

to be shown for the new year holiday are also new colour science and educational films "self-hoisting tower crane", "weather observation" and "ancient elephant by the yellow river", and a number of short documentaries.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Amity Association Leader Meets Australian Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and had a friendly conversation here today with the australia-china society workers' tour led by albert edward taylor.

the australian friends arrived in peking on december 27. while in peking, they visited a factory, a middle school and a neighbourhood community.

yueh tai-heng, leading member of the china international travel service, gave a dinner in honour of the australian guests. they will visit southern parts of china before going home.

CHINA AND IRAN

Iranian Ambassador to China Gives Banquet in Honor of Chinese Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

abbas aram, iranian ambassador to china, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the chinese goodwill delegation which went to iran not long ago to take part in the celebrations of the formal inauguration of the peking-tehran-bucharest-tirana air service.

among the guests present at the banquet were leader lin chiao-chih, deputy leader liu teh-pei and members, of the delegation.

present were ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, and cheng yuan-hsing, deputy director of the west asian and north african affairs department, and fu shun-ho, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry.

Iranian Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Tehran, Dec. 31, 1974)

iranian prime minister amir abass hoveida received chinese ambassador hao teh-ching here yesterday. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

CHINA AND LAOS

Phoumi Vongvichit Receives Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Dec. 30, 1974)

phoumi vongvichit, acting prime minister and foreign minister of the provisional national union government of laos, today met with the chinese government economic and technical delegation led by kuo ying, chinese ambassador to laos, and had a cordial and friendly talk with them.

on the same day, the chinese government economic and technical delegation called on leuam insisiengmay, vice-prime minister and minister of education, arts, sports and youth; singkapo sikhot chounlamani, minister of communications and public works; somphou oudomvilay, vice-minister of economy and planning; and ouday souvannavong, acting vice-minister of communications and public works.

Chinese Crewmen Feted in Luang Prabang

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Dec. 31, 1974)

the luang prabang commission for the implementation of the vientiane agreement of the lao patriotic forces gave a dinner on december 27 to bid farewell to the last group of chinese crewmen who had helped the lao patriotic forces transport materials to luang prabang, according to the pathet lao radio.

present on the occasion were sanan soutthichak, standing member of the representation of the lao patriotic front in vientiane and member of the national coalition

political council; representatives of the luang prabang commission for the implementation of the vientiane agreement of the lao patriotic forces; and representatives of the command of the joint police force and the command of the joint guard force.

the dinner proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Radio Peking to Start Singalese Language Program

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

radio peking will begin its singalese language programme for sri lanka from january 1, 1975.

the programme will be broadcast daily from 20:00 to 20:30 hours colombo time. it will be heard on the 48.5 metre wave length (6,185 kilocycles) and 30.3 metre wave length (9,880 kilocycles).

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Economic Delegation from Republic of South Vietnam Visits Tientsin

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Dec. 30, 1974)

the economic delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, made a one-day friendly visit to the north china port city of tientsin yesterday. with the delegation were chinese minister of foreign trade li chiang and charge d'affaires ad interim of the r.s.v.n. embassy in china tran binh.

the delegation visited a carpet mill yesterday afternoon and was warmly welcomed by the workers. a leading member of the mill told the south vietnamese

comrades-in-arms how it was set up in 1958. he said, the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius fired the workers with greater revolutionary enthusiasm; and enabled them to become more conscious in implementing the principle of self-reliance and hard struggle. they improved technological processes and overfulfilled this year's state production plan by 6.2 per cent. the delegation inspected the mill's designing, weaving and other processes and saw its nursery. the delegation also visited a wrist watch factory and a woollen textile mill.

yesterday evening, hsieh hsueh-kung, chairman of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee, gave a banquet in honour of nguyen van hieu and other vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

the delegation returned to peking today.

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of RSVN Embassy Gives Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, gave a banquet here this evening.

present at the banquet were li chiang and yao yi-lin, chinese minister and vice-minister of foreign trade, han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, shih lin, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, shen chien, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned wang man-tien, chiao pei-hsin, chai tse-min and yang shou-shan, as well as wang jo-chieh, chinese ambassador to the republic of south viet nam.

present were all members of the economic delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam. nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, was also present.

charge d'affaires a.i. tran binh and minister li chiang proposed toasts at the banquet. tran binh expressed gratitude for the cordial reception accorded to the economic delegation from the republic of south viet nam during its visit in china. he said the people of south viet nam were elated and inspired by the great achievements made by the chinese people in 1974. he wished the chinese people new victories in the coming year. minister li chiang said that the visit of the economic delegation had promoted the fraternal friendship and militant unity between the people of china and south viet nam. he expressed the hope that the south vietnamese people would achieve new and greater victories in 1975.

DRVN People's Army Delegation Leaves Kwangchow for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Dec. 30, 1974)

the people's army delegation of the democratic republic of viet nam led by major general nguyen quyet, political commissar of the military college of the viet nam people's army, left kwangchow for home via nanning by air today after concluding its friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were hsiao yuan-li, deputy political commissar of the kwangchow units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned. le quang dien, consul of the d.r.v.n. consulate-general in kwangchow, was also present.

yesterday evening, deputy political commissar hsiao yuan-li hosted a banquet in honour of the vietnamese comrades-in-arms.

while in kwangchow, the delegation visited the sites of the vietnamese young revolutionary comrades' society and the viet nam youth training classes run by the late president ho chi minh in his early years, and the site of the national institute of peasant movement sponsored by chairman mao. it also visited a people's commune in nanhai county, kwangtung province, and saw the modern revolutionary peking opera the "azalea mountain" by the art troupe of the p.l.a. kwangchow units.

the delegation arrived in kwangchow on december 28 from changsha.

RSVN Economic Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1974)

the economic delegation from the republic of south viet nam led by nguyen van hieu, member of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and minister of the provisional revolutionary government of the r.s.v.n., concluded its friendly visit to china and left here for home via nanning by air this morning.

it was seen off at the airport by minister of foreign trade li chiang and leading members of departments concerned wang pin and liang feng.

tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the r.s.v.n. in peking, nguyen trong vinh, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and diplomatic officials of the two embassies were present.

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Chinese Journalists Delegation Arrives in Sanaa

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Dec. 29, 1974)

the chinese journalists delegation led by pan fei, leading member of the people's daily, arrived here today from dar es salaam for a friendly visit to the yemen arab republic at the invitation of the yemeni ministry of information.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by yemeni under-secretary of information ahmed alroaini, chief of the political department of the ministry of foreign affairs abdel-wahab alarshi, chief of the cultural department of the ministry of information ismail alwarith, editor-in-chief of "al thorah" mohammed azzorqah and director of the saba news agency hassan alolafi.

chinese ambassador to the yemen arab republic chang tsan-ming was also present.

Yemen Arab Republic Leaders Receive Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Dec. 30, 1974)

ibrahim al hamdi, chairman of the command council and commander-in-chief of the armed forces of the yemen arab republic received and had a friendly talk with chinese ambassador chang tsan-ming yesterday.

prime minister mohsin al einy received and had a friendly conversation with the ambassador the previous day.

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS

Peking Reception in Honor of Foreign Pressmen

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 30, 1974)

peking press circles gave a reception here this evening in honour of correspondents of various countries in peking.

among the guests at the reception were djawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association, and members of the a.a.j.a. secretariat.

present were leading members of peking press organizations and the information department of the chinese foreign ministry, including shih shao-hua, teng kang, wang chen, meng chi-ching and wang po-ching.

lu ying, leading member of the "people's daily", and om tae ryong, correspondent in peking of the korean central news agency, made toasts at the reception on behalf of peking press circles and foreign correspondents respectively.

Chinese Foreign Ministry Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1974)

the chinese foreign ministry gave a reception here this afternoon at which the chinese colour feature film "reconnaissance across the yangtze" was shown.

among the guests were heads of diplomatic missions to china, embassy officials and foreign correspondents of various countries in peking.

chinese vice-foreign ministers han nien-lung, ma wen-po, ho ying and yu chan were present.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 14, 1975 No. 5772

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STUDY OF CHAIRMAN MAO'S WRITINGS AND CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

The Absolute Leadership of the Party Is the Basic Guarantee For the Victory of Our Army

by

Hung Chou-wen (洪舟文)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 26, 1974)

In the brilliant document entitled "On Correcting Mistakes Ideas in the Party," which is a resolution written for the 9th Party Congress of the Fourth Army of the Red Army (the Kut'ien Conference) forty-five years ago, out great leader Chairman Mao has scientifically summed up the historical experiences of the struggle between two lines of army building in the preliminary period of the founding of our army, comprehensively expounded the series of basic principles for building our army and charted a Marxist-Leninist line for the building of the people's army. Like a gleaming lighthouse, it has illuminated the triumphant progress of our army for the past forty-five years.

In the resolution, Chairman Mao clearly points out: "The Chinese Red Army is an armed body for carrying out the political tasks of the revolution." "Military affairs are only one means of accomplishing political tasks." Our army is a new people's army. It must and can only submit to the leadership of the Communist Party of China and take the implementation of the Party's program and line as its own goal in the struggle. This is the basic principle of Chairman Mao's line of army building as well as the focal content of the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference. The Party is the vanguard of the proletariat and the highest form of the class organization of the proletariat. Among the Party, government, army,

people, schools, East, West, South, North and at the Center, the Party exercises leadership in everything. In the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference when Chairman Mao criticized those mistaken ideas that advocated "letting Army Headquarters handle outside matters" and "giving military affairs a leading position over politics," he sharply points out, "If allowed to develop, this idea would involve the danger of estrangement from the masses, control of the government by the army and departure from proletarian leadership--it would be to take the path of warlordism like the Kuomintang army."

In the various historical periods in the Chinese revolution, our great leader Chairman Mao has invariably repeatedly stressed the extreme importance of the leadership of the Party over the army. In the Ch'ingkangshan period, Chairman Mao charted the revolutionary principle that "the Party branch is organized on a company basis." In the period of the War of Resistance against Japan, Chairman Mao had many times given instructions that it was necessary to uphold the Party's absolute leadership over the Eighth Route Army and the New Fourth Army and put forth the scientific statement that "our principle is that the Party commands the gun, and the gun must never be allowed to command the Party." In the War of Liberation, Chairman Mao again issued the great directive, "All our officers and fighters must always bear in mind that we are the great People's Liberation Army, we are the troops led by the great Communist Party of China. Provided we constantly observe the directives of the Party, we are sure to win." After the liberation of the whole country, Chairman Mao again emphatically pointed out, "Of the seven sectors--industry, agriculture, commerce, culture and education, the army, the government and the Party--it is the Party that exercises overall leadership." Chairman Mao's series of instructions are the guide for the actions of our army. The Party's absolute leadership is the basic guarantee for our army to proceed from victory to victory.

However, out of their counter-revolutionary political needs, the ringleaders of the successive opportunist lines within the Party invariably tried their utmost to oppose the leadership of our Party over the army. Ch'en Tu-hsiu openly put forth the flagstaff of liquidationism in a vain attempt to do away with the people's army and armed struggle. Wang Ming stated that "everything goes through the united front" and "everything is subordinated to the united front" in a vain attempt to "unite" the army under the leadership of our Party with the Kuomintang side, Liu Shao-ch'i advocated "the new stage of peace and democracy" and proposed the surrender of the gun to the Kuomintang reactionary government. In the period of socialist revolution, the "army-Party theory" fabricated by Kao Kang and the "one head system" pushed by Peng Te-huai were also for opposing the Party's absolute leadership over the army. Lin Piao gave a concentrated expression to these ringleaders of the opportunist line. He baldly propagated the reactionary fallacy of the gun commanding the Party and talked nonsense saying that the army was "the center of the center" and the "key of keys" and that as long as the army did not change color, "there is a way to deal with other Parties, governments and the people." It can thus be seen that whether or not to insist on the Party's absolute leadership over the army has all along been a serious question in the two-line struggle within our Party.

The great teacher Lenin pointed out, "In most cases or at least in the modern civilized countries, classes are usually led by political parties." The army is the product of class society, the main component of the state apparatus and the tool for class struggle. Therefore, all armies are invariably subordinated to given classes and political parties and serve the interests of certain classes. There are no armies which stand above classes and parties. The basic reason why our army has been able to maintain its proletarian character and its firm and correct political orientation at all times and to play a powerful role in the great struggle to seize and consolidate political power is that we have the brilliant leadership of the Marxist political Party--the Communist Party of China and the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. The reason that the Soviet Russian Red Army has now degenerated into a social-imperialist army for the suppression of people at home and the practice of aggression and expansion abroad is basically because the renegade clique of Khrushchev and Brezhnev has usurped the leadership in the Soviet Party and the state and turned the Marxist line into a revisionist line. With the Party turning revisionist, the army has also accordingly degenerated. Facts on both the positive and negative sides have fully shown that the nature of the army is decided by the nature of the political party which leads this army. The vigorous opposition to the Party's leadership over the army by Lin Piao and the other ringleaders of the opportunist lines has fully exposed their reactionary features of running counter to the Marxist doctrines concerning classes, political parties and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." In order to adhere to the absolute leadership of the Party over the army, the most fundamental thing is to use the Party's Marxist line to lead and educate the army. Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line is the life line of our army. Through implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our army will develop and win victories; estranged from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our army will be weakened and defeated. During the period of the First Revolutionary Civil War, the great stirring and seething revolution eventually failed because of the sabotage of Ch'en Tu-hsiu's Right opportunist line. In the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War, the Red Army and its base had made greater headway, but because Wang Ming repudiated the leadership of Chairman Mao's correct line over the Red Army, our army was made to suffer great losses as a result. After we settled accounts with the opportunist line and upheld Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, our army grew from small to big and from weak to strong and went on to become this great people's army of today. Practice shows that when the Party's line is correct, we have everything. There will be people, guns and political power when there is none. If the line is incorrect, what we have can also be lost. Because of this, Chairman Mao has stressed in the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference that it is necessary to insist on carrying out "education in the correct line" of the Party. This is of decisive significance for our army to forever preserve its proletarian nature.

The political and military lines are invariably closely linked with the ideological line. Whether or not the ideological line is correct directly bears on whether or not the Party's correct line can be implemented. Right at the beginning of the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference, Chairman Mao pointed out, "There are various non-proletarian ideas in the Communist Party of the Fourth Red Army, which greatly hinder the application of the Party's correct line." Meanwhile, Chairman Mao scientifically analyzed the various non-proletarian ideas existing in the Red Army at that time, discovered the root cause that led to their emergence, pointed out their dangerous nature, put forth the methods for rectification and hence solved the problem of strengthening absolute ideological leadership of the Party over the army through combining theory with practice. This enabled our army to be built entirely on the foundation of Marxism-Leninism.

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao adopted a thousand and one ways to distort and tamper with the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and vigorously wipe out the struggle of proletarian ideas against bourgeois ideas. He objected to the study of Marxism by the broad masses of commanders and fighters and talked nonsense saying that Marxism was "too far" away from us and had become "out of date." He vigorously publicized the reactionary doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and advocated the "eruption of revolution in the depth of one's soul" and asked everyone to learn from Tung Chung-shu. His malicious intent was to replace the guiding thought of our Army with the reactionary ideology of feudalism, capitalism and revisionism, change the nature of our army and restore capitalism.

The Party's basic line points out that socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. Throughout this historical period, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, there is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social-imperialism. Under this condition, in order to shoulder the historic task entrusted by the great revolutionary struggle in China and fully play the role of the pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat, our army must at all times insist on taking the Party's basic line as the key link and properly conduct education in the line and the study of Marxism. This is the basic orientation for the revolutionized construction of our army. At present, it is necessary to continue to grasp the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius as an event of prime importance, thoroughly criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line and "six tactical principles" and build our army into a revolutionized army capable of taking up both cultural and military work.

"You have lost both fortune and honor, but the undying rivers will flow on forever." All the ringleaders of the ten opportunist lines in the Party had devised methods to sabotage the Party's absolute leadership over the army in an attempt to topple our people's army. They had all picked up rocks only to drop them on their own feet and reaped what

they had sown by courting self-destruction. But under the guidance of the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference, our army has grown stronger and stronger day by day. Let us continue to bravely forge ahead along Chairman Mao's proletarian army-building line!

* * *

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO

Only Through Working With One Mind Can Concerted Efforts Be Made

- criticism of Lin Piao's fallacies for splitting up the Party

by

Hao Sung-shu (郝松树)
squad leader of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 27, 1974)

The Chinese Communist Party is the core of leadership of all the Chinese people and among Party, government, army, people schools, East, West, South, North and at the Center, the Party exercises leadership in everything. Only through the unity and solidarity of the Party can all the classes and all the nationalities be united. Only through bringing about the unity between the Party and the people can an overwhelming revolutionary army be organized to defeat the enemies. All Communists must make all possible efforts to defend the unity of the Party. The renegade and traitor Lin Piao fabricated the fallacy that "those not of the same mind must also cooperate" in a vain attempt to deceive the masses and attain his counter-revolutionary goal of splitting up the Party. We must criticize it.

Everyone knows there can be no united action without unified understanding, nor with "everyone blowing his own bugle and singing his own tune." The unity of our Party is a unity on the foundation of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought. If there is no consensus on the great principle and great orientation of revolution and no common ideological foundation, there is basically no unity.

"Those not of the same mind must also cooperate." This is a fallacy fabricated by Lin Piao in a vain attempt to split the Party. In the great struggle between the two classes, the two roads, the two lines, we must practice Marxism, but Lin Piao wanted to practice revisionism. We have to take the socialist road and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, but Lin Piao wanted to restore capitalism and topple the dictatorship of the proletariat. We represent the interests of the proletariat and the broad masses of working people, but Lin Piao represented the interests of the overthrown landlord and bourgeois classes and a handful of exploiters. These are cars running on two roads. Can the two make concerted effort when the roads taken are not the same? Certainly not. When the lines, stands and aims are antagonistic, the efforts exerted are also completely antagonistic.

Lin Piao's clamor that "those not of the same mind must also cooperate" was a vain attempt to take away the ideological foundation for

revolutionary unity and negate the class content of revolutionary unity. His open advocation of "different minds" was to legalize their activities in bringing about disunity and incite the handful of his sworn confederates to disrupt Marxism-Leninism, split up the political party of the proletariat and cause dissension between the proletariat and the broad masses of working people. Consequently, he won over some people while ousting others, set up mountain strongholds and brought together his sworn confederates to form small factions in a vain attempt to topple our Party. He also put forth the slogan of "either success or death for the cause" to encourage his sworn confederates. In the end, Lin Piao had picked up the rock only to drop it on his own feet and he ended up in tragic death.

Throughout the history of our Party, the opportunists and revisionists have all wanted to split up our Party but they have not been able to do so because the people, the Party and the Party members disapprove of disunity at heart. Those people who practice disunity cannot win popular support and are doomed to failure.

All Communist Party members must take the proletarian stand, uphold the principle of "unite and don't split," consciously defend the unity and solidarity of the Party, submit themselves to the Party's centralized leadership, oppose disunity and carry the socialist revolution through to the end.

* * *

WORKER THEORISTS

Consolidate and Raise the Ranks of Worker Theorists in the Struggle To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

- an investigation of the Peking People's Printing Press

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 21, 1974)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Party committee of the Peking People's Printing Press have seriously laid hold of the consolidation, development and improvement of the contingent of worker theorists. They have perseveringly and tirelessly armed this contingent with Marxist theory, brought its combat role into play, and joined the broad masses in waging struggle in the ideological sphere. Their experience shows that the building of a contingent of worker theorists in real seriousness is needed to develop the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confuius in a widespread, penetrating and sustained manner, is needed to continuously grasp well the revolution in the superstructure and is also needed in the proper running of socialist factories. The proper running of socialist factories calls not only for training skilled hands among the working masses but, more important, for making them grasp Marxist theory so that they can become fighters conscious of class struggle and the two-line struggle. Only in this way can we adhere to the Party's basic line, consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat, and guard against capitalist restoration so that the socialist rivers and mountains will never change color.

*

In the criticism of Lin Piao and rectification of the style of work in 1973, the Peking People's Printing Press organized a contingent of Marxist worker theorists. From the factory to workshops, from work sections and shifts and teams, there were worker-theorists to serve as tutors. Now, the number of tutors has increased to 190, accounting for 7 percent of the total number of workers. Over the past year, under the leadership and training of the Party, this contingent of theorists at all times stands at the forefront of the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius bringing its revolutionary combat role into full play. The Party committee of the factory holds that at present how to continuously develop, strengthen, consolidate and improve this contingent of theorists so that it can carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

in a widespread, penetrating and sustained manner is an important topic confronting the Party committee.

The Party committee members of this factory are deeply aware that in the process of building this contingent of Marxist theorists, there is at all times the struggle between two ways of thinking and the two lines. The Party committee and the Party general branches and Party branches of various workshops have continuously raised their own ideological awareness, effectively strengthened their leadership and fervently supported this revolutionary new thing. They persevere in arming this contingent with Marxism in the midst of struggle and organizing its members to assiduously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao in the midst of struggle, so as to enable them to work properly as not only the backbone of shifts and teams but also as pace-setters in waging struggle in the superstructure and also to closely link themselves with the professional forces, with the two learning from each other and fighting together. This is an important key to the consolidation and improvement of the contingent of worker theorists.

Persist in the Study of Basic Marxist Theories

The Party committee members of the Peking People's Printing Press know that in the process of deepening the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, how to lead the workers' theory tutors in closely linking the situation of actual class struggle and the two-line struggle with the "systematic but not piecemeal, practical but not aimless" study of works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao in an effort to grasp the basic theories of Marxism is a cardinal program for the building of a contingent of theorists.

The building of a contingent of theorists aims at using Marxism as a guide to the great revolutionary movement. The workers' theory tutors must be trained so that they can use the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method to correctly explain history, sum up the historical experience of class struggle and solve practical problems in the current revolutionary struggle. This is a basic requirement of the workers' theory tutors and is also a yardstick for gauging whether or not the workers' theory tutors can meet the needs of revolutionary struggle.

Following the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the masses have imposed increasingly exacting demands on the theory tutors. More and more problems need to be solved. In view of this new situation, the workers' theory tutors feel that as the situation is both gratifying and compelling, without stepping up their study efforts, they will not do a better job as theory tutors.

However, what kind of ideology should be used to guide the workers' theory tutors in study? On this question, there had been different kinds of awareness in the factory. When the contingent of worker theorists was first set up, the factory had successively run a theory tutors' study class for several terms to study more systematically

the "Communist Manifesto," "The State and Revolution" and other works by Marx and Lenin, and all felt that they had reaped much. Later, in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the workers' theory tutors took up more assignments. Toward the call for sitting down to systematically study works by Marx and Lenin, some people thought that "water in the distance cannot quench thirst right away" and advocated studying only what was related to a movement. Because of this, the factory had relaxed for a while the systematic study of basic Marxist theories and grasped only the discriminative selection for study of the relevant quotations and articles by teachers of the revolution in coordination with the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. After taking this course of action, they discovered that in revolutionary mass criticism, because people constantly made criticism on the basis of facts but seldom discussed principles, the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius failed to deepen.

Once, the theory tutors participating in the class for the study of the "Critique of the Gotha Program" reported to the Party committee on what had been reaped in study. In their report, they applied the viewpoints expressed by Marx in the work "Critique of the Gotha Program" on class analysis, the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, and linked up Lin Piao and Confucius with Lassalle for criticism. After fully setting forth the facts and reasons, they pointed out that although these people lived in different historical periods, they all opposed social transformation and turned back the wheel of history. Because they directed their efforts to the study of basic Marxist theories and were thorough and penetrating in reasoning, they greatly enlightened the Party committee of the factory. The Party committee members realized that it was entirely necessary to link up the current needs of the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius with the discriminative selection for study of the relevant teachings of the teachers of revolution, but we could not just stay put on this level and should link up discriminative selection for study with systematic study. Only in this way could we continuously raise the ability of the theory tutors to correctly explain history, sum up the historical experience of the whole class struggle and solve the practical problems in the current class struggle and two-line struggle. The thought that "water in the distance cannot quench thirst right away is wrong. After their thought was clarified, the factory Party committee formulated an annual study plan and a plan for arming the workers' theory tutors with the basic theories of the three component parts of Marxism in two or three years. In the course of study, they also repeatedly stressed the need of developing the study style of linking theory with practice and opposed the practice of "raising standards" behind closed doors divorced from reality.

The study of history must adhere to the principle of "making the past serve the present," must serve actual class struggle and the two-line struggle and must serve opposition to and prevention of revisionism and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. On the basis of private study, this year the factory Party committee has

organized, by means of running reading classes, listening to lectures, etc., the theory tutors of the whole factory to systematically study the three books, "Critique of the Gotha Program," "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism" and "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the people"and to select for study Chairman Mao's military works and some important articles in newspapers and magazines.

Through over a year of study of basic Marxist theories, the theoretical level of the workers' theory tutors of this factory and their capacity for making criticism have shown marked improvement, thus giving impetus to the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in the whole factory. Practice shows that in order to improve the combat power of the contingent of worker theorists, we must strive to apply ourselves to study, conduct systematic study without interruption, study discriminately in conjunction with the movement, guide study with our tasks, and use study to prod criticism. This is rewarding not only for the present but also in the long run.

Be Good Pace-Setters in Waging Struggle in the Superstructure

Simultaneously with guiding the theory tutors to correctly handle the relationship between the systematic study of theories and the discriminate selection of theories for study, the Party committee of this factory also pay attention to guiding the theory tutors to become not only the good backbone of shifts and teams but also good pace-setters in carrying out struggle in the superstructure.

One major reason why the ranks of worker theorists are strong in vitality is that they fight at the forefront of the three great revolutionary movements, doggedly keep from being divorced from the masses, from labor and from reality, draw political nourishment from among the masses, lay hold of the new trend of class struggle, and understand the workers' needs, thus linking up study with practical struggle and enabling revolutionary mass criticism to display great fighting power.

Many workers' theory tutors of this factory at all times pay attention to closely relying on the broad masses of workers among the masses of the shifts and teams. They constantly study the various new problems brought up among the working masses and take the difficulties encountered by the masses in study as their own focal points for study. They take the important problems brought up in actual class struggle and the two-line struggle as topics for their own study, closely link up their own study with the study and struggle of the masses, really find a firm foothold in shifts and teams, and use their own action to prod study and criticism in their own shifts and teams and workshops, much to the welcome of the masses.

The workers' theory tutor Wang Ch'i of the third workshop at all times persists in three non-departures and in studying, criticizing and taking up production together with the workers. Because she is

able to constantly and directly heed what the masses say and can continuously learn from the masses, she has raised her level as a tutor. Since the beginning of the year, she has given over ten supplemental instruction lectures in shifts and teams and in the CYL branch. She very seldom prepares lessons in her production time. The workers say, "We need such a theory tutor."

In practical work, many theory tutors also deeply feel that whether to go deep into the midst of shifts and teams and join the masses in studying Marxism in practical struggle or to read books thoughtlessly behind closed doors, whether to go deep into the midst of the masses and raise their own consciousness and transform their own world outlook in struggle or depart from the masses and from labor is an important question bearing on whether the contingent of worker theorists can grow healthily in the correct direction. If no attention is paid to this, we would go astray. Therefore, the workers' theory tutors of this factory pay great attention to adhering to the study style of linking theory with practice and they also strive to transform their world outlook in struggle.

The workers' theory tutors aspire to be a good backbone for the shifts and groups as well as good pace-setters in carrying out struggle in the sphere of the superstructure. With the ranks of worker theorists growing and progressing, they strongly call for the use of Marxism to occupy the sphere of the superstructure. As regards how the sphere of the superstructure should be occupied, there also have appeared different views in the factory.

For instance, some people thought that it would do for the workers' theory tutors to give talks in shifts and groups and in the factory and "step onto our own theory rostrum," and advocated "making revolution within the confines of the factory." The workers' theory tutors held that they should show concern for the struggle in the political and ideological sphere and be good pace-setters in carrying out struggle in the superstructure. This was a mission vested in our working class by history and a struggle to decide the issue between socialism and capitalism that could only be solved after a very long period of time. When summing up work, the factory Party committee, starting from further raising ideological awareness, educated the working masses to recognize the great significance of waging struggle in the sphere of the superstructure. It was pointed out that the struggle between the two classes and the two lines was very violent in the sphere of the superstructure which would necessarily be occupied by the bourgeoisie, if not occupied by the proletariat. The working class should resolutely become the master of the ideological sphere and turn the sphere of the superstructure into a proletarian position. The factory Party committee also summed up the exemplary deeds of the workers' theory tutor Wu Nien-hsiang who stepped onto the stage of the superstructure as the master.

In April this year, Wu Nien-hsiang was sent to the Law Department of Peking University as a part-time teacher to give lectures on "Critique

of the Gotha Program" to the students of the continuation class of the Law Department of Peking University. At that time, the majority of students were capable of laying hold of the study of lessons in Marxist theories but some students wanted to take up professional lessons earlier and failed to exercise a tight enough grip on the study of lessons in Marxist theories given. The Party organization laid hold of this budding idea and made a timely effort to study and solve it. Wu Nien-hsiang pondered this problem again and again. With the political acumen of the working class, he realized that it was essential to guard well the pass of conducting lessons in Marxist theories. At a group meeting, Wu Nien-hsiang associated his personal understanding with the discussion of the importance of the study of Marxism. He pointed out: "The court itself is an organ of the dictatorship of the proletariat and should resolutely use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought when handling cases. Now, the study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought in the school is not only for guiding the handling of cases in future but also for using Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to transform the university." His speech gave the students great enlightenment. After discussion and study, the students resolutely expressed their determination in attending well the Marxist course. A student said, "When I first came to the university, I lacked a correct understanding of the guiding thought and aspired to fill my pockets with knowledge. The speech by Comrade Wu Nien-hsiang has sounded the alarm for us and made me understand that if I just bury my head in professional knowledge, I will lose my bearings."

Persist in Linking Up the Contingents of Worker Theorists and Professional Theorists

Since the winter of last year, the Peking People's Printing Press, by adopting the method of "inviting over and going out," has successively invited over a dozen professional theorists from the Law Department of Peking University, the Peking People's Publishing House and other units to come and "settle down" in the factory and to go deep into the midst of workshops and shifts and teams to help the contingent of theorists to carry out theoretical research work. Meanwhile, over 40 workers' theory tutors have been sent in a stream to Peking University, Peking Normal College, the Peking People's Publishing House and other units to attend short-term study courses and take up such work as worker part-time teachers, spare-time editors, etc.

The practice of this factory shows that through linking up the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists, the contingent of worker theorists can be further developed, strengthened and improved in struggle.

But how the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists were properly linked up went through a process. At first, some professional theorists felt that their own world outlook had not been properly transformed and that they were coming to the factory mainly for re-education. They therefore spoke and did things timidly. When the worker comrades invited them to help revise articles, they just stood on ceremony

and did not readily agree to do so. They were not as sincere and candid as the workers in style of work. Among the workers' theory tutors, there were also individual comrades with an inferiority complex or an idea of looking down upon the intellectuals. This phenomenon affected not only the integration of the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists but also the full development of their role.

Practice made them realize that only by arming themselves with Mao Tsetung thought to overcome ideological obstacles could the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists really be welded into a single entity. Under the leadership and concern of the factory Party committee, the professional theorists stationed at the factory studied the relevant teachings by Chairman Mao such as "All intellectuals must cast away the evil habit of alienating themselves from the masses and dedicate themselves to the people in the spirit of wholehearted devotion and integrate themselves closely with the workers, peasants and soldiers." Everyone unanimously expressed their intention to humbly learn from the working class and strove to temper himself into a fighter among the ranks of Marxist theorists. After studying such relevant teachings by Chairman Mao as "The working class should welcome the revolutionary intellectuals to help themselves," the workers' theory tutors also unanimously expressed their intention to learn theoretical knowledge from the professional theorists so as to make up their deficiencies and develop the revolutionary style of daring to think and to act and never betray the trust of the Party and the working class.

After such a study process, due to the further elevation of ideological awareness, two sources of enthusiasm were entwined as a single strand Everyone came to understand that a common task of struggle called for integration and integration was for the purpose of waging struggle more properly. They studied and labored together, read books by Marx and Lenin, criticized bad books, compiled stories and wrote articles, thus giving impetus to the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius. In the course of learning from each other and fighting together, they overcame their weaknesses by acquiring others' strong points for mutual improvement. The rugged fighting will of the working masses, their clearcut class feelings and their ebullient revolutionary fervor gave the professional theorists profound education. The professional theorists and the working masses were more harmoniously blended in feeling, drew closer in language, and became more unified in thought. Thus, a step forward was taken from combination in form to ideological combination.

Ideological combination further raised the consciousness of the professional theorists in wholeheartedly serving the working class. For the sake of doing a good job in criticizing Lin Piao and Confucius, they fervently propagated to the working masses a series of important directives from Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius. For the sake of making a success of revolutionary mass criticism together with the working masses, they helped

the working masses to look up the relevant materials. For the sake of assisting and guiding the working mass in the study of Marxist theory, they often were loath to sit down for their meals but brought with them steamed bread to the workshop to give tuition. In the past year, under the leadership of the factory Party committee, they held various kinds of study classes for the workers and cadres of the whole factory and the theory tutors. They linked their lectures with the workers' family history and the history of the factory. This was welcomed by the workers. For the sake of raising the theoretical level of the workers' theory tutors in struggle, they invited the worker comrades to prepare lessons and give lectures together with them. Sometimes, they first held a study class for the workers' theory tutors who were then allowed to go separately to workshops and shifts and teams to make propaganda and give tutoring. This approach was very helpful in improving the capacity of the workers' theory tutors for independent work. It also gave impetus to the building and consolidation of the contingent of theorists of the factory. In the common battle, the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists were more closely integrated ideologically.

In the course of fighting shoulder to shoulder, the professional theorists have come to realize deeply that the working masses not only have a high awareness of the two-line struggle and good ideological quality and are able to closely link theory with practice but also are more capable than the professional theorists in profoundly comprehending the Marxist theory. Practice shows that the integration of the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists offers an important way for the ideological revolutionization of the professional theorists. A teacher said with deep feeling, "Rather than say that I have helped the workers in making mass criticism, it is better to say that the workers have re-educated me. Rather than say that I have revised manuscripts for the workers, it is better to say that the workers have helped me transform my world outlook. Rather than say that I have publicized Marxism among the workers, it is better to say that the workers have made me understand Marxism."

In the past year, in the process of persisting in linking up the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists, this factory has come to understand deeply that only through serving realistic class struggle can the contingents of worker theorists and professional theorists be better linked up to fight together. With deep feeling, they said, "Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line unites us. We must resolutely fight for the defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We must occupy the whole superstructure with Marxism and carry on the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a widespread, penetrating and sustained manner.

- By Our Own Correspondent and
Our Own Reporter

* * *

NEW YEAR'S DAY EDITORIAL

New Year Message

-- New Year's Day, 1975, Editorial by Jen-min Jih-pao, Hung-ch'i and Chieh-fang-chün Pao

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1974)

following is the full text of the new year's day, 1975, editorial by the "people's daily", the "red flag" journal and the "liberation army daily" entitled "new year message":

nineteen seventy-four, a year of united struggle, has ended and the people of all nationalities in our country are striding into 1975 in high spirits.

in the past year, we have successfully carried out the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, a movement personally initiated and led by our great leader chairman mao. hundreds of millions of workers, peasants and soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals have further exposed the crimes of the lin piao anti-party clique and, in the light of actual conditions, criticized lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius which preach restoration, retrogression and national betrayal, and have thus heightened their consciousness of the need to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. the socialist revolution in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture, is forging ahead. mass contingents of marxist theoretical workers are growing quite rapidly, and in many organizations there is a much greater keenness in the study of theory, history and current conditions as advocated by chairman mao. the revolution in education, in literature and art and in medical and health work is constantly deepening. we enjoy thriving socialist innovations. the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has consolidated and enhanced the victories of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the entire party, the entire army and the people of all nationalities in china are still more united. the dictatorship of the proletariat in our country is more consolidated than ever.

revolution has pushed production forward. in agriculture, an all-round good harvest has been won

on top of the consecutive good harvests of the previous 12 years. the total value of industrial and agricultural output shows a fresh increase over 1973. new successes have been achieved in industry, capital construction and science and technology. in our country the market is brisk, prices remain stable and production and construction are thriving. all this is in striking contrast with the decline in production, growing unemployment and inflation in the capitalist world which is facing a profound economic crisis, and demonstrates the immense superiority of the socialist system.

the victories on all fronts in the past year, and particularly the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, have enabled people to see more profoundly, in the light of current and historical class struggles, the importance of upholding the party's basic line. to combat and prevent revisionism is a long and arduous struggle, and under no circumstances should we relax our fighting will. chairman mao pointed out once again in january 1965: "(boldface begins) class contradiction, the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road exist throughout the transitional period. we shall go astray if we forget this fundamental theory and practice of our party over the last dozen years or so. (boldface ends)" we have conscientiously followed this teaching of chairman mao's in the last ten years. we should continue to bear it in mind in the present excellent situation.

in the new year, we should adhere to the party's basic line, broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, achieve still greater success in the revolution in all spheres of the superstructure, consolidate the socialist economic base, achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing economic construction and national defence construction, strengthen party leadership, stick to the mass line and unite the people of all nationalities in our country in a dauntless struggle for the great cause of socialism.

it is necessary to continue to grasp firmly the criticism of lin piao and confucius. the main attention should be directed to study and criticism. in criticizing lin piao and confucius, we should concentrate on the question of the line and the reactionary

nature of their attempts at restoration and retrogression, conduct a deep and thorough criticism politically and theoretically, and further criticize their idealist and metaphysical reactionary world outlook by applying the marxist world outlook. the small number of organizations which have not done well in the criticism of lin piao and confucius should take it up in real earnest. further efforts are required for the study of the historical experience of the struggle between the confucian and the legalist schools and of class struggle as a whole in order to make the past serve the present. while engaged in criticism, we should assiduously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought. the criticism of lin piao's bourgeois military line should be combined still more closely with the study of chairman mao's military thinking, the enhancement of preparedness against war and the strengthening of army building. the criticism of confucius should be combined still better with the study of the fundamental theories of marxism on class struggle and on the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat. we should study more deeply marx's "critique of the gotha programme", lenin's "imperialism, the highest stage of capitalism" and "the state and revolution", and chairman mao's "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", "on practice" and "on contradiction" and his principal military works. leading cadres should take the lead in study, strive to grasp the marxist stand, viewpoint and method and effectively build up the ranks of marxist theoretical workers; only thus can they guide the rank-and-file in deepening revolutionary mass criticism.

study and criticism must be linked closely with reality. different points of emphasis should be selected according to different conditions in order to shoot the arrow at the target. we should conscientiously study the series of instructions issued by chairman mao and the party central committee in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and criticize lin piao's criminal attempts to split the party and the ranks of the revolution and further promote revolutionary unity. we should deepen and carry forward the socialist revolution in all spheres of the superstructure, continue to do a good job of struggle-criticism-transformation and make a point of summing up the fresh experience in all fields of work and solving the new problems that have emerged. we should carry on education in the party's basic line by linking it with the realities of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two

lines in all spheres and on all fronts, stick to the socialist road and combat capitalist tendencies. first of all, leading organs must do well in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and stand in the van of the mass movement, and must be good at applying the method of (boldface begins) combining the general with the particular (boldface ends) in their guidance of work, and successfully grasp typical cases, the key links and initially one-third of the work as a whole, and gradually solve problems existing in their respective regions or departments in a down-to-earth way, so as to ensure that the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat is fulfilled in every basic unit. when it comes to practical problems, we must always consciously keep to the general orientation of the struggle, faithfully implement the policies of the party, strictly distinguish between the two different types of contradictions and in particular correctly handle contradictions among the people, and deal accurate blows at the sabotaging activities of a handful of counter-revolutionaries. only thus can we unite over 95 per cent of the cadres and masses and steadily consolidate and enhance the excellent situation.

this is the concluding year of the fourth five-year plan, and we must persevere in (boldface begins) grasping revolution and promoting production (boldface ends), go all out, aim high and strive to fulfil or overfulfil the fourth five-year plan. we should continue to implement the policy of (boldface begins) taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor (boldface ends) and arrange the national economic plan in the order of agriculture-light industry-heavy industry, develop agriculture in a big way, step up industrial support for agriculture, strengthen the basic industries and make earnest efforts to run national defence industries well. we should give scope to the revolutionary spirit of (boldface begins) maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts (boldface ends) and deepen the mass movement -- (boldface begins) in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army; the liberation army should learn from the people of the whole country (boldface ends). with the deepening of the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, there is bound to be a new upsurge in socialist construction, and we must take this into full account. we must whole-heartedly rely on the working class and on the poor and lower-

middle peasants, bring all positive factors into play, unite with all that can be united with and speed up our socialist construction.

the people's liberation army has made great contributions in the struggle to defend our socialist motherland and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. in the new year we should apply chairman mao's proletarian military thinking and military line in further strengthening army building, conscientiously improve military training, strengthen political and ideological work, display revolutionary heroism, and strengthen the unity between the army and the government and between the army and the people. it is necessary to bring the militant role of the people's militia into full play. armymen and civilians throughout the country should further implement the great strategic principles advanced by chairman mao: (boldface begins) be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people (boldface ends) and (boldface begins) dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere, and never seek hegemony (boldface ends). we are determined to liberate taiwan exclamation

we must continue to strengthen party building and the party's centralized leadership. party committees at all levels must adhere to the principles "(boldface begins) practise marxism, and not revisionism; unite, and don't split; be open and aboveboard, and don't intrigue and conspire (boldface ends)", and must serve as militant headquarters in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and policies. they must practise democratic centralism, wage active ideological struggle, enhance unity among committee members and further improve the building of leading bodies at all levels. they must forge close links with the masses, do more investigation and study, maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour and accept revolutionary supervision by the masses. party branches should play their part as the vanguard of the proletariat, and party members should strive to fulfil the five requirements set for them in the party constitution, strengthen their party spirit and observe party discipline. the role of the revolutionary committees and that of organizations of workers, peasants, women and youths and other mass organizations should be given full scope under the unified leadership of the party.

in the past year new successes have been achieved with chairman mao's revolutionary line in foreign affairs. the chinese people's unity with the proletariat and the revolutionary people throughout the world has become stronger, their cooperation with other countries of the third world has steadily grown and their friendly interchanges with the people of various countries have further increased. at present, the international situation characterized by great disorder under heaven continues to develop in a direction favourable to the people of all countries. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this historical current is surging ahead. the third world countries have become the main force in the revolutionary struggle against the two hegemonic powers. the two superpowers are having a tougher and tougher time and the world finds itself in a state of greater turbulence and unrest. we must conscientiously study chairman mao's scientific analysis of international questions and strengthen our research on the international situation, particularly the contention between the two hegemonic powers -- the soviet union and the united states -- and the current economic crisis of world capitalism. we should continue to implement chairman mao's revolutionary line in foreign affairs and make due contributions to the revolutionary cause of the world proletariat and the cause of human progress.

"(boldface begins) ours is a just cause, a just cause is invulnerable to any enemy. (boldface ends)" as the new year starts, we hope the masses and cadres will review their work, discuss the situation and their tasks, and work out outline plans for their respective organizations so as to advance bravely towards new victories along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line exclamation

PRESS REVIEW

Peking Press Review

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 1, 1975)

all peking newspapers today give frontpage prominence to a large photograph of the great leader chairman mao. the slogans "long live the communist party of china exclamation" and "long live the great leader chairman mao exclamation" are printed in red next to the names of the papers.

in a box alongside chairman mao's colour photo, the "people's daily" carries three quotations from chairman mao: "class contradiction, the class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie and the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road exist throughout the transitional period. we shall go astray if we forget this fundamental theory and practice of our party over the last dozen years or so." "the proletariat must exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of the superstructure, including the various spheres of culture." "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war."

all the peking papers devote the lower part of their frontpages and the upper half of their second pages to the 1975 new year's day editorial by the "people's daily", the "red flag" and the "liberation army daily" under the title "new year message" printed in red.

the "people's daily" on its third page prominently carries a news report on the people of all nationalities and the commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army fighting together and advancing courageously in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the title is "unite to win still greater victories exclamation"

the "people's daily" devotes most of its fifth page to 12 poems written by members of the hsiaochinchuang production brigade on tientsin's outskirts, and the entire sixth page to colour new year pictures.

PETROLEUM

China's Petroleum Industry Continues Fast Advance in 1974

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

china's petroleum industry continued its advance at a high speed in 1974.

the country's crude oil output in 1974 topped that of 1973 by 20 per cent.

in prospecting, the oil-bearing area located in the past year was bigger than in any previous year. oil resources were found in new localities where a number of oil wells were drilled and proved high yielding. marine oil prospecting made further progress. increases in oil reserves and estimated resources laid the material foundation for a continuous high-speed development of china's petroleum industry.

the scope of oilfield construction was steadily expanded. a number of new oilfields went into operation. crude oil production capacity added in 1974 more than trebled the increase in 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the output of natural gas kept rising in 1974. it exceeded that of 1973 by nearly 15 per cent, and is now more than treble that of 1965.

oil and natural gas pipelines were built at a quicker tempo. china has built long-distance wide-bore oil pipelines by self-reliance. a wide-bore pipeline more than 1,000 kilometres long went into operation to lead oil from the oilfield of taching to the north china port of chinhuangtao.

oil refining industry reached higher standards. the amount of crude oil refined in 1974 was 13 per cent over that of 1973. it was one of the fairly big annual increases in recent years. the output of gasoline, kerosene, diesel oil and lubricant all increased by fairly big margin. a number of new oil refining installations were completed. the present oil refining capacity is nearly four times that of 1965. better management and technical innovations in 1974 enabled the oil refining industry to exceed the 1973 recovery rate of the above four kinds of oil products with lower consumption. advanced oil refining techniques are widely used in the refining industry, which, with improved quality and increased variety of products, now fits in better with the needs of economic construction and national defence.

china has set up and developed the petroleum industry on its own efforts. in the early sixties china opened the modern taching oilfield in the spirit of independence and self-reliance. later several other major oilfields were built, including shengli and takang. during the cultural revolution, old oilfields underwent technical transformation and increased production while new oilfields were steadily exploited and expanded. crude oil output in 1974 was more than six times that of 1965. today, china not only meets its domestic needs for crude oil and oil products, but has some surplus for export.

inspired by the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius which started in early 1974, the workers of the petroleum industry deepened the movement to learn from taching. this further aroused their socialist enthusiasm. they went all out, aimed high and worked hard in the spirit of self-reliance to bring new progress to the petroleum industry.

the taching oilfield has set a brilliant example in following the road of independence and self-reliance in developing china's petroleum industry. taching workers opened in three years a first-rate big oilfield on a vast expanse of desolate grassland. after 14 years it has become china's leading petroleum centre. taching workers proposed in 1974 during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius: "we'll make all-out efforts again and again so as to contribute more to socialism." the oilfield fulfilled its 1974 plan for crude oil output 20 days ahead of schedule, exceeding by 22 per cent the output of the corresponding 1973 period. the workers accelerated the construction of a new oil pool which started in april 1973 so as to reach near-maximum production capacity in the shortest possible time. when a big combined pump station was under construction, it rained for 22 days and this hindered the delivery of several thousand tons of machines and equipment to the work site by motor vehicle. the builders carried them in bit by bit from more than 300 metres away. they completed the project in time, taking 28 less days than a similar station built previously.

taching drilling workers in the past 14 years have devised a set of techniques for drilling high-quality wells at good speed. they set a record by drilling a 1,250 metre-deep well in a day, without replacing the drilling bit, drilling a monthly footage of 16,000 metres and more, and a yearly footage of 127,000 metres. braving wind and snow and a temperature of more than 40 degrees below zero early in 1974, they set a new national winter drilling record of hitting 1,000 metres per day and 10,000 metres per month. since then they have reached, in 27 items of work, peak levels in the oilfield's history, and set seven national records.

at the takang oilfield, the workers learned from chairman mao's military concept on concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one, and applied it to production. they concentrated labour force and material resources on four major campaigns in prospecting and construction. in this way they completed in 18 days the main project of a new oil pool for the first stage, and put it into operation.

the mass drive for technical innovations that were carried out by various oilfields achieved a greater number of results than in 1973. in geophysical prospecting, oil workers made an extensive application of the new technique of digital seismic multiple coverage, which accelerated prospecting. in 1974 workers of the yumen oilfield which had been worked more than three decades tapped its potentials by making more innovations. in this way the old oilfield continued to raise its crude oil output.

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Peking Tops 1974 Industrial Production Plan

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 1, 1975)

workers in the chinese capital of peking fulfilled the 1974 industrial production plan ahead of time. total output value registered a considerable increase over 1973. the other economic quotas were also met in an all-round manner. the city's transport task was accomplished ahead of schedule.

peking's industries developed by leaps and bounds during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the total industrial output value in 1973 was three times that in 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. industrial production developed by a big margin in 1974. output was high throughout the four quarters of the year.

the industry directly serving agriculture, the light industry and heavy industry all made new progress. the state plan for the output of main products was fulfilled ahead of time. the items included steel, iron, rolled steel, coal, electricity, petroleum products, cement, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, caustic soda, synthetic rubber, motor vehicles, machine tools, mining equipment, forging

and pressing equipment, cotton yarn and cloth, wrist watches, paper, synthetic detergents and cigarettes.

the output of many products registered ten to twenty per cent increases over 1973 and the quality was better. more than 1,000 new products were successfully trial-produced at the same time, consumption of coal and fuel oil was lowered and raw materials were saved in large quantities, including iron and steel, non-ferrous metals, timber and materials for the chemical industry.

party organizations at all levels on peking's industrial front have led the masses in a conscientious study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao since the beginning of 1974. more than 50,000 theoretical study activists have emerged from among the workers, and workers' spare-time study groups have grown into 11,000. using marxism-leninism as their weapon, the workers have criticized lin piao and confucius and this has fired them with greater revolutionary enthusiasm.

a mass drive for technical innovations was unfolded in the chinese capital in 1974. the workers made well over 20,000 technical innovations, greatly surpassing the number in any previous year. they produced about one thousand pieces of high-efficiency, special-purpose equipment and built more than 70 automatic or semi-automatic production lines. they also achieved new results in the application of new techniques, the transformation of old factories, the treatment of waste gas, liquid and residue, and the multi-purpose utilization of materials.

a socialist cooperation campaign started among various factories and enterprises. the peking textile industrial bureau organized in 1974 over 20 enterprises to launch a printing and dyeing equipment campaign. thanks to the close cooperation between the various units, potentials of old factories were tapped, and over 20 sets of equipment were renovated or made. the increase in production capacity enabled them to print and dye an extra 30 million metres of cloth. the equipmont only cost 30 per cent of what it would cost to build a new printing and dyeing mill.

a "complete process" in the production of polyester fabrics was accomplished by a number of factories working in cooperation. the output in 1974 was 25 per cent more than 1973's. quality improved remarkably and variety and patterns increased.

Shanghai Industry Strides Forward in Criticism Movement

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 1, 1975)

"persevere in revolution and oppose capitalist restoration; keep advancing and combat retrogression; continue to make changes and fight conservative ideas; and persist in struggle and resist reconciliation." such is the fighting slogan of the workers and leading cadres on the shanghai industrial front in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius which started early last year.

in this spirit, shanghai shipbuilders revised their 1974 production plan three times, raising the target by one-third. by the end of november, they had completed ten ocean-going vessels of the 10,000-ton class last year.

in the same spirit, the workers of the first brigade in charge of the no. 3 electric furnace at the shanghai no. 3 iron and steel plant topped the monthly quality criterion of 99.99 per cent. for five months running, the quality of steel was 100 per cent up to standard.

in the same spirit, too, workers of the textile, handicraft and other light industries chalked up a 9.9 per cent increase in total output value and a 30 per cent increase in the number of designs and varieties in the first eleven months of last year over the same 1973 period. they made technical innovations and general application of new techniques and added more than 20,000 new designs and varieties.

"revolution means liberating the productive forces and promoting their growth." a leading member of the shanghai municipal party committee in charge of industry cited as an example how the criticism of lin piao and confucius has greatly promoted the expansion of shanghai industry. the january-november output value as a whole surpassed that of 1973 significantly. the output of highly effective low-poison insecticides, petroleum industry equipment, cameras and tv sets shot up by 40 to 80 per cent, and that of motor vehicles, internal combustion engines, steam turbo generators, tractors, high-precision machine tools, wrist watches and cigarettes, by 10 to 20 per cent.

the criticism has further emancipated the minds of the workers who now dare to contemplate and undertake what they did not dare to. they have now gained a deeper understanding of the truth that "the lowly are most intelligent", that genuine knowledge originates in practice and it is the people who are the makers

of history. mass participation in making technical innovations and modifications has resulted in the adoption of more and more new techniques, technological processes and materials in 1974. electronics, ultra-sonic, isotope, numerical control, fluidics and other up-to-date techniques are widely applied. oxygen blowing is being used on electric furnaces, converters and open hearth furnaces throughout the city's steel mills.

the shanghai workers have criticized the doctrines of confucius and mencius as ideology of the reactionary decadent classes, and their disciple lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. workers' theoretical study groups formed one after another have assiduously studied works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. they have also studied classics of the legalist school in china's history that stood for progress and opposed retrogression and confucianism, and the history of the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools and the history of the labouring people's struggles against confucianism in china's various historical periods. they have written a good many articles in criticism of lin piao and confucius, introductory notes and glosses in modern language on classics of the legalist school, and critical comments on confucian works.

workers of the shanghai no. 5 iron and steel plant are in the van of the city industrial front in criticizing lin piao and confucius. as early as march, 1972, the workers of the no. 2 electric furnace workshop of the plant ferreted out over 200 sayings from writings by confucius and mencius which preached retrogression and the restoration of slavery and peddled reactionary absurdities such as "the mandate of heaven" and "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid." they drew parallels between these notions and lin piao's similar fallacies and exposed his reactionary features as a true follower of confucius.

after the criticism of lin piao and confucius was unfolded on a nationwide scale early last year, workers of the plant were among the first to comment and write critical glosses on the "analects" compiled by confucius' disciples as a record of his discourses, sayings and conduct. they also systematically criticized the "san tzu ching", which spread the doctrines of confucius and mencius for a long time under the reactionary rule as an old-time children's primer.

there are more than 120 workers' theoretical study groups in the 21 workshops of the plant and all the workers and leading cadres are earnestly studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao. the more than 100 workers of the casting section of the no. 2 electric furnace workshop are studying

selected chapters of the "capital" by marx in connection with practical struggle, and many of them are reading through, chapter by chapter, the "capital", the "critique of the gotha programme" and other marxist-leninist classics.

in both big enterprises and small backstreet workshops in this leading chinese industrial city, inspiring exploits are performed, showing how the workers have heightened their consciousness of carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line after criticizing lin piao and confucius.

one example is cheng te-ping, a young worker of the casting workshop of the no. 5 iron and steel plant. he put up a big-character poster entitled "there will be no future in going back exclamation" a standing practice was to pour back into the furnace the molten steel that was left over after ingot pouring. during the criticism movement, several workers suggested that the left-over molten steel be used to make small ingots. one of the workshop leaders thought the suggestion was very good but was afraid that the workers might be unwilling to take up the "extra" job. so he planned to introduce it by giving awards. cheng te-ping pointed out in his big-character poster that instead of arousing the workers' enthusiasm by political and ideological education, "awards" were now considered as a means to trigger the workers' "fervor". this could only mean "fervor" which was capitalist in essence. this was what we repudiated during the great proletarian cultural revolution. this measure was a slipping back. the leadership should bring into play the workers' enthusiasm for building socialism by telling them about the roads of the revolution. the young foundry man won the support of his workmates. the workshop leader accepted his criticism and the suggestion of dealing with the left-over molten steel was soon put into practice.

the young worker pointed out: "though lin piao and confucius lived in different times, they both attempted to turn back the wheel of history. in criticizing lin piao and confucius, we must persevere in revolution and making progress, oppose retrogression and prevent the restoration of capitalism."

Shanghai Completed 1974 Industrial Production Plans Ahead of Time

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 2, 1975)

china's leading industrial city, shanghai, fulfilled its 1974 industrial production plans ahead of time, with a significant increase over 1973 in total output value following the successive big rises in preceding years. in addition, total tonnage of freight and the total volume of goods turnover at the docks broke all records. the scale of technical innovations in the city's industry far exceeded any previous year.

these achievements were due to the workers' redoubled efforts in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

shanghai worked hard to increase the output of products for agriculture, in accordance with the general policy for developing the national economy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor." the 1974 output of tractors, rice transplanters, harvesters, highly effective low-poison insecticides, clad rolled steel for making farm implements and other major products for farm production rose by at least 28 per cent and in some cases by as much as over 90 per cent.

shanghai workers also made new efforts to produce more light industry goods to meet the needs of the people's rising living standards. more than 60 varieties of goods, including wrist-watches, cameras, tv sets, radio sets, cigarettes, sweets, synthetic detergents and cotton polyester fabrics registered increases of at least over ten per cent and in some cases at least double the previous year's output. they also added over 20,000 new designs and varieties, and the quality was also improved.

giving scope to the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard work, the workers turned out over 60 per cent more petroleum machinery to meet the rapid growth of the petroleum industry. output of large high-precision machine tools, big air compressors, cooling and freezing sets, motor vehicles and bulldozers rose by from 20 to over 30 per cent. output of medium steel plate, silicon steel sheet, steel strip, high quality steel shapes, seamless steel tubes, welded pipes and other varieties of rolled steel showed new increases. last year, shanghai's total vessel tonnage completed was 16 per cent above the 1973 figure and the number of 10,000-ton vessels increased by one-third; in the last six months alone, seven chinese-made ocean-going freighters of 10,000-ton class were delivered to departments concerned for navigation.

new headway was also made last year in developing new high quality, large, precision and advanced products and in improving their quality. over 2,500 new materials were trial-produced, this figure being 68 per cent bigger than the 1973 one. among them many are new metal materials for major projects and important scientific research items. more than 700 new varieties including a 12-metre-deep hole drilling machine and numerically controlled multi-process machinery were trial-produced or put into manufacture. departments of the power industry are now making the complete sets of equipment larger, more effective and more automatic.

rapid progress was achieved in the new electronic computers industry. the output of medium-sized and desk calculators was seven and six times the 1973 figures respectively. the integrated circuit calculator that does more than 900,000 calculations per second has, by and large, played a valuable role in production and completed in one year what was planned originally to take three years.

according to incomplete statistics, the large-scale mass technical innovations drive resulted in more than 30,000 major technical innovations. almost all the factories and plants have technical innovations groups, made up of workers, leading cadres and technicians. they pooled their wisdom and did their utmost to make modifications and improvements and, wherever possible to retool. in the first three quarters of last year, they transformed and manufactured over 8,000 items of high effectivity, combined and multi-purpose equipment, completed 128 production lines and automation production lines, with some of them adopting industrial television and mechanical self-processing methods. electronics, laser, fluidics, oxygen blowing, liquid pressing, vacuum, infra-red ray, microbiological and other up-to-date techniques are now more widely used in over 20 branches of industry.

all this foreshadows still bigger advances for shanghai industry in the new year.

China's Heavy Industrial Province Increases Production

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 2, 1975)

china's heavy industrial base liaoning province last year reported a 6.3 per cent increase over 1973 in terms of total industrial output value, or 2.16 fold rise over 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution started.

output of industrial products rose considerably while the quality was better. production of crude oil, synthetic ammonia, chemical fertilizer, motor vehicles, tractors, transistor radios and 25 other major items was up more than 10 per cent. that of coal, electricity, oil products, natural gas, tractors, walking tractors, bicycles and wrist watches, which make up a substantial percentage of the country's total, hit an all-time high. this was also true of cotton yarn and cotton cloth production. at the same time, more than 1,200 new products were trial-produced and put into serial production.

party organizations at various levels of the industrial and communications departments in the province led the workers in conscientiously studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. over 50,000 spare-time theoretical study groups were formed in mining, industrial and communications enterprises. the workers applied the marxist stand, viewpoint and method in the study of the history of the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools and the history of class struggle as a whole and in a penetrating criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. through this study and criticism, the workers further raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and were more conscious of continuing the revolution. they worked with greater determination to carry out the line for running socialist enterprises and deepened the movement of "in industry, learn from taching". all this brought about an excellent situation in revolution and production throughout the province.

the shenyang number one machine tool plant, an advanced unit on the province's industrial and communications front, topped its 1974 production targets for heavy-duty machine tools and precision machine tools one month ahead of schedule due to the efforts made by the leading members of the plant's party committee and the workers alike in criticizing lin piao and confucius.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, various party organizations in liaoning province brought into full play the role of the workers as the main force in both revolution and production and relied on the working class to run the enterprises. in the past year, many factories and mines promoted a number of outstanding workers to leading posts at different levels.

the workers in the province made more than 50,000 technical innovations in the past year. 3,000 of them being important ones. they made or renovated 15,000 pieces of special-purpose equipment for their own factories and popularized 7,000 new techniques, new technologies and new kinds of material.

factories in liaoning paid attention to improving the quality and increasing the variety of their products. quite a number of industrial and mining enterprises in anshan, penhsi and fushun sent people out to canvass the opinions and wishes of the users. then the entire enterprises were mobilized to improve the designing and increase the variety of products. this led to an improvement of the quality of the province's 80 major products. among them were pig iron, rolled steel, coal, machine tools, mining equipment, cotton yarn, cotton cloth, machine-made paper and synthetic detergents.

the industrial and communications departments in the province earnestly carried out the general principle for the development of national economy, namely, "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor", and gave priority to the manufacture of farm machines and implements. they fulfilled the yearly plan one month ahead of schedule for the production of tractors, walking tractors, farm tools, and pumps, diesel engines and plastic sheets for agricultural use. output of these products was 15 to 85 per cent more than in 1973. the province also energetically expanded the production of light industry. compared with 1973, output of bicycles, wrist watches and sewing machines increased by 13, 30 and 34 per cent respectively. at present, liaoning meets the needs for more than 60 per cent of the categories of the light industrial products; the percentage comes to more than 90 per cent in terms of value. it is now able to ship part of its light industrial goods to other provinces.

leading cadres at various levels on the province's industrial front went to grass-roots units to work and criticize lin piao and confucius alongside the workers. in 1974, industrial departments at the provincial and municipal levels dispatched more than 1,000 cadres to work and make investigations at 350 enterprises. this gave a fresh impetus to revolution and production.

URBAN AND RURAL MARKETS

Flourishing Markets in Chinese Cities and Countryside

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1974)

shoppers were bustling about and department stores in big chinese cities and supply and marketing co-operatives in the countryside were doing brisk business as the holiday buying reached its height on new year's eve, reported hsinhua correspondents in peking, tientsin and shanghai and those touring rural areas.

department stores in these cities were amply stocked with manufactured goods. varieties ran to tens of thousands. nearly every counter was crowded. best selling consumer goods included chemical fibre fabrics and knitwear in new designs and patterns, wrist watches, sewing machines, cameras, bicycles and radios.

statistics of the ministry of commerce showed that the total sales volume of consumer goods this year again increased. the sales of wrist watches in the first 11 months this year registered an 11.3 per cent rise over the same period of last year, and sales of transistor radios increased by 8.4 per cent. an outstanding feature of china's market trends this year was the brisk sale of high quality and medium-priced goods.

hsinhua correspondents reported an abundant supply of fresh pork, beef, mutton, poultry, fish, edible seaweed, preserved meat and other table delicacies in peking, tientsin and shanghai. stores were selling green grocery and confectionery from early morning till evening.

a veteran shop-assistant said he witnessed stable prices for foodstuffs over the past two decades and more. he quoted pork with bones taken out at around 90 fen (cent) for half a kilogramme, beef and mutton at around 70 fen for the same amount and fresh cucumber at 50 fen per half a kilo.

peking markets supplied more pork, eggs, chicken, ducks, fruits, cigarettes and confectionery for the 1975 new year holiday than last year. the increases ranged from 9.5 to 40 per cent, according to a leading member of the peking commerce department.

mai cho-teng, a shop-assistant for 30 years, contrasted his present experiences at the shanghai no. 1 department store, the city's biggest which used to be the sun company before liberation, with those in the sun company days. he said: "thanks to stable

prices, full employment and steadily increased income after liberation, the working people's purchasing power has risen constantly. my counter which sells children's clothes is an example. the daily sale was less than 40 suits before liberation. now we sell more than 40 within an hour."

in peking, the january-november volume of retail sales of commodities this year was 11 per cent above that of the same 1973 period. the volume of retail sales of pork, aquatic products, cigarettes, wines and spirits increased by seven to 48 per cent in the period under review. and sales of cotton cloth, woollen fabrics, knitting wool, leather shoes and other commodities of daily use rose, by eight to over 22 per cent, cameras, by 70.9 per cent, wrist watches, by 41 per cent, and tv sets, by 190 per cent.

following successive good harvests in the past 13 years, commune members throughout rural china are selling to the state their surplus grain and sideline produce and are out shopping for the new year holiday. a leading member of a township supply and marketing co-operative in mountainous northwest honan province, central china, told reporters that total government purchase of farm and sideline produce shot up by 34 per cent in the first 11 months of this year over the corresponding period of last year. "this means", the leader of the 30-member co-operative went on, "that the communs members have more cash this year. hence we prepared more consumer goods to meet their needs."

the co-operative serves the local people's commune with a population of 40,000. it has a branch in every production brigade under the commune. excluding the sales volume of the branches, its monthly volume of sales at present reaches 110,000 yuan (or dollars). a staff member of the co-operative remarked: "though our locality used to be a poverty-stricken mountain area and the poor and lower-middle peasants who account for most of the population even did not have enough to eat, today printed polyester fabrics, silk fabrics, radio sets, sewing machines and bicycles are sold quickly."

in a small town cotton cloth shop in chungshan county in south china's kwangtung province, hsu szu, a peasant woman in her forties, was buying 10 metres of chemical fibre fabrics of chinese make for her children. she told hsinhua that her commune reaped a good harvest of grain and sugar-cane, and both fisheries and sideline production were good this year. four of her eight-member family now work in the field. after paying for the rice and other things, the family receives over 2,000 yuan in cash this year. having set aside an amount for the family's spending, she has deposited the remainder in the bank.

INTERNATIONAL TRADE

Chinese Trade Promotion Council Issues Provisional Rules of General Average Adjustment

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

the china council for the promotion of international trade yesterday issued the "provisional rules of general average adjustment".

the council set up a department in 1969 and started the work of average adjustment with a view to correctly handling general average adjustment on the basis of equality and mutual benefit to strengthen the friendly relations between the people of all countries of the world and promote international trade and marine transport. guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line in foreign affairs, the department, in the past five years and more, handled a considerable number of general and particular average cases in accordance with the principle of independence and initiative and the policy of equality and mutual benefit and by consulting international practice. it was welcomed by foreign trade, marine transport, insurance and adjustment circles of many countries. and through taking part in international conferences concerned and exchange of visits, the department has established friendly service contacts with organizations and personages concerned of some countries. the issuing of the "provisional rules of general average adjustment" will further promote the development of these relations.

INTELLECTUALS

Chinese Intellectuals Come Closer to Working People in Movement to Criticize Lin Piao, Confucius

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Dec. 31, 1974)

chinese intellectuals are raising their consciousness by going down to factories and rural people's communes to study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works and joining the workers and peasants to criticize lin piao and confucius. they have also made new achievements in solving production problems and research over the past year.

"we've gained a new understanding of some problems, especially of what to learn from the workers and peasants

by integrating with them," said historian tan chi-jang of futan university.

on the wall of his study hangs a citation in golden characters "lao tung kuang jung" (labour is glorious). he was given it by the commune members with whom he worked during the great proletarian cultural revolution. "at that time i went to acquaint myself with their proletarian feelings and way of thinking, not realizing what i could learn from them in theoretical matters, still less in my own field."

the workers, peasants and soldiers wrote articles criticizing the notion "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid" and other fallacies advocated by confucius and showed him to be an out-and-out spokesman of the slave-owning classes.

"before the movement," tan chi-jang recalled, "i thought many confucian doctrines were not correct, but i failed to see through confucius' tireless efforts to spread his ideas and teach disciples. the workers pointed out that confucius' argument that 'the common people should be directed to do things but not made to comprehend them' showed his dedication to the slave-owning class against the slaves they called 'the common people', who made up most of the population."

he said: "we intellectuals tend to take words at their face-value in studying history, and we used to think that we knew more than the workers and peasants about history, especially things about confucius which touch upon ancient history and the ancient way of writing two thousand years ago. how ridiculous it sounds when i think of it now, for criticizing the doctrines of confucius and mencius is not merely a commentary on classics or a research into classical episodes. the workers, peasants and soldiers use the marxist stand, viewpoint and methodology to analyze and study the confucian doctrines and historical figures from the view of class struggle and the two-line struggle. they truly unmask confucius and show his true historical role.

"as far as historical data are concerned, we do know something. but those who have an authentic grasp of history are the worker-peasant masses."

another historian in the same department, yang kuan, had this experience. before the great proletarian cultural revolution, he worked behind closed doors on a history for several years. the book sold only 2,000 copies and passed from the scene. but his recent work, "chinshihhuang" (first emperor of the chin dynasty), which he wrote with some young teachers while working alongside workers and peasants, has sold 1.8 million copies because it is of assistance in the present struggle. professor yang kuan said: "historical works have inexhaustible

vitality only when they serve the proletariat and the workers, peasants and soldiers."

literary historian liu ta-chieh feels the same. he regarded the thousand-year-old folk tale "mengchiangnu weeps by the great wall" a good story. it describes a woman who mourns the death of her husband at the great wall of which he was one of the builders. and spirit of the great wall is moved and part of it opens to reveal her husband's skeleton. workers wrote many articles for the press commenting on the tale. they found, after long and detailed researches, that the story was a revised version of the still older tale "chiliang's wife weeps by the city wall" that is supposed to have happened during the spring-autumn period (770 b.c. -- 476 b.c.) long before the great wall was built. the original tale had nothing to do with chinshihhuang who had the great wall built. but the authors, tang dynasty (618.-- 907) disciples of confucius and mencius, up-dated the story to attack the first chin emperor who was a representative of the rising feudal classes and the legalist school as a whole which upheld social changes.

professor liu ta-chieh said: "the workers approached this problem from the standpoint of the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools and this was a good education to me. the confucian school of thought hampered the development of chinese literature and it hindered the development of natural science as well. we have many facts to prove this. the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has enabled me to see the necessity of studying the historical struggle between the confucian and the legalist schools."

professor liu ta-chieh is now revising his history of the development of chinese literature. he said: "i've been working on this question for over thirty years, but i could never get to the bottom of the matter. that, i finally understand, was the struggle between the two lines of the confucian school and the legalist school. to reverse reversal of history by the confucian school, one must make the most radical rupture with the old, traditional ideas -- the doctrines of confucius and mencius. my joint study with the workers and peasants has strengthened my confidence."

he now often invites his worker-peasant-soldier students to comment on his draft lectures and revises them on the basis of new insights. this 71-year-old professor said: "this is a way for intellectuals of my age to integrate with the workers and peasants."

mathematics professor su pu-ching used to hold that scientific knowledge flowed from scientific geniuses. the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius helped him change this view. su pu-ching was once asked by workers in the shanghai machine tool factory to give

a lecture on application of advanced mathematics to production. this posed a problem for the professor who was used to academic studies and discussion. the party organization urged him to study hard and sum up the workers' practical experience and compile the teaching material with them.

su pu-ching and three young and middle-aged teachers went to dozens of factories and construction sites where they investigated knotty technical problems involving mathematics, learned how the workers dealt with them and raised the experience to a higher theoretical level, working out mathematical formulas they could use. one related to polygonal cutting, the milling and processing of optical instruments lenses and the cutting technology of a spiral rod pump. he said, "if we were to use pure mathematical inference alone without reference to the production practice of the working people, we could not have worked out this formula. the theory is a summing-up of practice. in this sense, the workers create formulas by the way they use tools."

a work of over 100,000 words on advanced mathematics that su pu-ching and others compiled has been well received by the workers, because it is closely linked with production. some workers said, "there are many formulas we can use to increase production efficiency tremendously."

two essays by marx on differential calculus from his mathematics manuscripts have been translated by su pu-ching and some other young mathematicians in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they are being used as sharp weapon to criticize idealism and metaphysics. su pu-ching said: "in the manuscripts marx calls attention to some metaphysical errors by bourgeois mathematicians. this educated me a great deal. by joining the workers and peasants in criticizing lin piao and confucius and working alongside them in production, i have come to recognize that scientific knowledge, including advanced mathematics, is created and applied by the working people."

intellectuals now are more willing to carry out scientific experiments with workers and peasants, and have achieved more in this field.

chen nien-yi is a 44-year-old chemist of the shanghai metallurgical institute under the chinese academy of sciences. after he joined the workers in studying how the struggles between the confucian and legalist schools affected metallurgy in ancient china, he recognized that scientific research and technology all along serves class struggle. he became more determined to serve proletarian politics. he and two assistants visited some factories, schools and research institutes to canvass the views of several hundred workers and technicians.

they then decided on two field projects jointly with workers, which proved successful and were put into trial-production in eight months.

one of the field projects is a new technological process for complex utilization of anode slime and lead refining. the workshop engaged in trial-production can recover several tons of silver and scores of tons of non-ferrous metal from 500 tons of lead scrap a year. the other is a gas leakage sensor, with a sensitivity range of 0.001 per cent to 0.0001 per cent in detecting various toxic gas leaks. after the sensor was improved by workers, it could detect leaks in gas pipes one metre deep underground.

chen nien-yi studies theory by proceeding from practice, develops it in the course of practice and has made new contributions to the theory of chemical bonding functions and parameters which he developed in a new book.

TIBET

Road Building on Roof of World

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Jan. 2, 1975)

tibet today has 15,800 kilometres of highways, all built since liberation. before that, all goods were brought in by porters, yaks or mules moving through narrow, often dangerous trails.

china's first two highways across the roof of the world were completed and opened to traffic exactly 20 years ago. one is the szechwan-tibet highway stretching from lhasa, capital of the tibet autonomous region, to chengtu in neighbouring szechwan province to the east. the other is the chinghai-tibet highway stretching from lhasa to sining in neighbouring chingh province to the north.

now a network of 91 highways spreads across tibet like a spider's web, radiating from lhasa. 97 per cent of the counties in tibet are linked up by highway.

the szechwan-tibet and chinghai-tibet highways are 4,000 kilometres in total length. they serve as vital links between tibet in southwest china and other parts of the country. it used to take postal couriers four to six months to get from lhasa to

chengtu or sining travelling by camels, horses or donkeys along two ancient postal routes. today the trip takes ten days.

the 20th anniversary of the completion and opening to traffic of the two great highways was celebrated in tibet earlier in 1974. attending the ceremony were workers of tibetan, han and other nationalities of the department of communications of the tibet autonomous region. they recalled how the serfs and slaves were made to carry heavy loads on their backs for the manorial lords under extremely difficult conditions. the postal routes were rugged and steep; carriers quite often fell to their death from the precipitous tracks; many others died of cold and hunger on the way. today the workers call the two long roads "highways of happiness."

to the tibetan people, happiness has meant above all emancipation from serfdom and entry on the road of socialism. but it also means the conquest of natural difficulties, of which there are many. the air is rarefied and the weather is unpredictable. blinding snowflakes fall even in summer. in winter, the mountains are snowbound. the land is enveloped by mountains and the rivers are swift and turbulent. the topography is complicated. in the old society, the tibetans lived in extreme misery and to have paved roads and highway bridges was beyond their imagination. even some of the highway engineers doubted the feasibility of building highways in tibet. road maintenance would be impossible, they said, so that even if long roads were completed, regular traffic would still be impossible.

to build one kilometre of roadway in tibet takes ten times and sometimes a hundred times the effort required elsewhere. some of the completed highways straddle hanging cliffs and deep valleys and pass through virgin forests. some cross more than a dozen mountains 4,000 to 5,000 metres high and several turbulent rivers. in some cases several hundred kilometres of roadway are built in the permanent frozen soil zones. they have had to surmount the dangers of glaciers, mountain floods, mud and boulder flows, shifting sand and avalanches.

the highways are miracles performed by armymen and civilian road builders of various nationalities in tibet, under the leadership of the chinese communist party. when the chinese people's liberation army marched into tibet in 1950, chairman mao issued the directive: "as the army marches on, it should build roads". later, he called on the armymen and civilians engaged in highway building to "defy difficulties and work hard to build the highway in order to help our fraternal nationalities exclamation"

this is the spirit with which the tibetan people, the p.l.a. units and builders of han and other nationalities are imbued in surmounting difficulties and completing the projects. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, several thousand kilometres of highways and auxiliary roads were completed and more than 300 permanent highway bridges were newly built or renovated. among these are a big-span arched bridge with across the yalu tsangpo river and the 700 metres long chushui bridge.

thousands of steel chisels and other tools were worn out in the course of the work. working in the severe tibetan winter, the road builders often had to climb onto hanging cliffs to lay explosives and blast slopes. some road builders laid down their lives, and the people cherish their memory.

the central people's government sent in engineers, technicians and workers from all parts of the country, and delivered to tibet all the materials required for highway construction. after the roads were completed, thousands of road maintenance workers remained in tibet, working in the cold high altitude to ensure regular smooth traffic.

the thriving socialist revolution and construction in tibet today is inseparable from the new highways linking tibet with the rest of china. the influx of state-supplied goods to help tibet's construction work increases every year. the amount of goods brought into tibet in 1973 was 60 per cent more than in 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution. the state delivered to tibet 300 tractors, 5,000 tons of chemical fertilizer and many complete sets of equipment and iron and steel materials in 1974.

tibet's total grain output in 1974 was at least 15 per cent above 1973 -- an excellent harvest on the roof of the world, and its total flocks and herds were up four per cent.

without any industry before liberation, tibet has now built many enterprises, including hydraulic power stations, farm machinery plants, waterworks, tanneries, woollen textile mills, vehicle repair plants and coal mines.

many new towns have sprung up along the highways. linchih to the east of lhasa now has a woollen mill, matches, paper, printing workshops and other branches of industry and a hydro-electric power station. it has become one of the industrial centres of tibet.

the local farming and livestock products in tibet's agricultural and pastoral areas not only meet the needs

of the whole region but are also transported to other parts of china, via the new highways, thus contributing to the country's socialist construction. the state purchases these products at reasonable prices and so constantly increases the income of the tibetan peasants and herdsmen.

TAIWAN

Matsu Fishing Boat Rescued

(MCNA-English Foochow, Jan. 2, 1975)

a fishing boat of the chinsha village on nankantang of the matsu islands, fukien province, was rescued and repaired by people of the motherland and set out for its native village on the eve of the new year.

on december 21, 1974, the kuanghua fishing boat no. 5056 got out of control on the sea because of a serious engine breakdown and drifted with a moderate gale. the six fishermen on the boat were in danger.

seeing this, fishermen of the changkuang production brigade of changle county of fukien province came to their rescue against the strong wind and surging waves and got them to safety.

the matsu fishermen were warmly received by the local government and people and their boat was quickly repaired. they sailed for the matsu islands on the evening of december 31, last year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

US-SOVIET CONTENTION FOR WORLD HEGEMONY

Fiercer Contention for World Hegemony between Soviet Union, USA

(NCNA-English Peking, Dec. 31, 1974)

hsinhua correspondent commentary: 1974 is a year in which the "detente" hawked by the soviet union and the united states reached an impasse and the contention between the two superpowers for spheres of influence and world domination became even fiercer.

to cover up the true nature of their rivalry and the war threat against the people of the world, the two superpowers, soviet social-imperialism in particular, loudly chanted the "hymn of peace". among their claims is that "the process of detente has boundless possibilities and that this process can develop without pauses and interruptions." however, is the least shadow of "detente" visible today? none whatsoever on the contrary, the two superpowers are locked in intense rivalry everywhere; the soviet social-imperialists especially have sought any possible crack to crawl through in quest of world domination with an ambition that "can develop without pauses". "detente" in words is used to camouflage expansion and contention for hegemony in deeds.

europe, an attractive piece of meat coveted by the two superpowers, is the focus of the rivalry. striving for hegemony in europe, over the past year the two superpowers have been bitterly contending with each other on its flank -- the middle east, the mediterranean and the balkan area. one has tried its best to pluck the other's wing on the south flank; the other has done its utmost to clip its opponent's claws stretched into the region. in their views, the one who controls the region can control the developments in europe.

the second round of talks between the soviet and the u.s. leaders in 1973 was followed by another outbreak of the middle east war in which the two superpowers barely avoided a big direct confrontation. following their third round of talks last june and july, the cyprus crisis erupted, clearly reflecting their heated contention there. sometimes their hostility against each other was expressed by a blustering and aggressive manner,

sometimes they scurried hither and yon in an intense diplomatic struggle. u.s. secretary of state henry kissinger made 7 trips to the middle east within a year, visiting the capitals of nearly all countries in this region. not to be outdone, a. gromyko and other soviet revisionist chieftains also made frequent visits to the region. at times one entered as the other was leaving, almost treading on each other's heels.

making use of the continuing exposures of the social-imperialist features of soviet revisionism and the increased arab efforts to shake off soviet control, the united states changed its approach towards the arabs. in an attempt to gradually elbow out soviet influence, while continuing to support israel, it started waving the banner of "conciliating" the arab-israeli "dispute" and advocating a phased "peaceful solution" for the middle east. the soviet revisionists also changed their tactics to meet the united states challenge and to stabilize and expand their own position. they began singing a new tune of "supporting" the arab struggle against zionism, trying in this way to continue to deceive the arab people. at the same time, they continued to provide israel with manpower -- large numbers of emigrants, colluded with the zionists to stretch their hands into this u.s. sphere of influence. in addition, both superpowers shipped large quantities of arms and weapons to the middle east, a region they themselves have described as a "powder keg". since the outbreak of the october middle east war last year, the soviet union and the united states have sent more than 10,000 million dollars' worth of various kinds of military equipment into the area.

the contention between the two in the middle east has now spread west to cyprus and eastward to the persian gulf and the indian ocean. soviet and united states warships ply between the mediterranean sea and the indian ocean, engaging every now and then in naval exercises. at the mere rustle of leaves in the wind, they would become alert and reinforce their own strength to keep watch on and intimidate each other. their contention for indian ocean bases which will give one superiority over the other has lately intensified.

since the beginning of this year soviet social-imperialism has been carrying on in a more unbridled and shameless way subversive and aggressive activities in europe's "powder keg", the balkan peninsula, which is closely linked with the middle east. in order to control this strategically important southern flank of europe, it has been unscrupulously fostering pro-soviet forces in a balkan state to seize power in an opportune time. it used both hard and soft tactics to obtain from another balkan state a "military corridor" for troop movements. when its plots were foiled and its unreasonable demands turned down, it arrogantly resorted

to naked military blackmail through massive troops manoeuvres. during the cyprus crisis it did not hesitate to go in for political profiteering by attempting to fish in troubled waters in order to create a breach on nato's southern flank. on the european continent, contention between the two superpowers continues to intensify, with both sides using political and military means in their contest for domination in europe. the soviet revisionists have all along used an illusory "feeling of security" to blindfold the west and sow dissension between the u.s. and west european countries; in this way they hope to squeeze out the u.s., and facilitate expansion into west europe. taking advantage of the economic and political problems besetting the west european countries, the soviet revisionists have in the past year used markets and raw materials as a bait and tried every possible trick to further intensify their political infiltration by currying favour with some west european countries under the signboard of "developing bilateral relations" and "all-european cooperation".

the united states, on its part, has readjusted its relations with west european countries, thus strengthening their political and military unity against the soviet union. using the contradictions and rebellious trends within the soviet "big family", the u.s. has also stepped up "peaceful infiltration," seeking to establish a foothold in the east european countries through developing bilateral "economic and technical cooperation".

the past year's fierce contention to outwit and knock each other out was reflected in the "european security conference" and during the talks on forces reduction in central europe.

the military confrontation between the two in europe reached a new level. while carrying on the forces reduction talks in vienna, they stepped up war preparations in terms of practical fighting with europe as hypothetical battlefield.

the soviet revisionists have continued to strengthen their armed forces in east europe, raising the level of combat-readiness, introducing various kinds of new weapons into the region and improving their logistic system. the soviet revisionist clique has reinforced its military deployment and command system against the north and south flanks of west europe as well as expanded its military strength in central europe. in the past year, joint military exercises of the warsaw pact forces have been held more frequently and almost doubled.

as for the united states, it has began large scale modernization of its tactical nuclear weapons deployment in western europe to cope with the warsaw pact countries

which are superior in conventional forces. it has also reduced its non-combatant forces there and increased and strengthened its combat-troops.

while stepping up their contention, the two superpowers have continued their frenzied arms expansion in a quest for military superiority, nuclear superiority in particular, each trying to surpass its opponent. sharp bargaining over the question of nuclear arms was the central topic of the two talks between the soviet and u.s. leaders held this year, and the reason behind the exchange of visits between their foreign ministers. each speks to limit the other and develop itself. consequently, the more they talk, the harder it is to reach agreement and the more in number, the better in quality and greater in capacity the nuclear weapons they try to accumulated.

while engaged in large scale expansion in nuclear arms, the two parties also set great store in the build-up of conventional arms. in this respect soviet revisionism has acted even more feverishly over the years than its opponent in sparing no expense and with total disregard for the scarifices its people have to make to increase its capability in conventional operations on the ground, at seas and in the air. it has surpassed the united states in the speed of building warships, and the total number of surface vessels and submarines it can deploy. it is now speeding up the extensive manufacture of aircraft carriers and the nuclear-powdering of its submarine fleet in the race to catch up and surpass with united states naval strength. it is also stepping up the research and development of various kinds of new-type war planes, tanks, anti-tank weapons, and anti-aircraft missiles.

the united states also claims that it is imperative to put more efforts into developing its conventional war capability. not long after october last year's middle east war, the united states summed up its experience and as a result military budget for fiscal year 1975 has covered in creased production and storage of ammunition, tanks, anti-tank missiles, anti-aircraft weapons, and other conventional weapons. in recent years the united states has also considerably strengthened its naval forces in order to keep one jump ahead of the soviet revisionists in the race for hegemony at sea.

what deserves the attention of the people everywhere is how the two parties raise louder war cries while quickening the arms race. one clamours that "preparations for a world war are continuing and are even being enhanced", boasting that it is "prepared to wage a war using any kind of arms". the other cries that it must be ready for combat at any time.

"lasting peace", "a generation of peace" are shown up as nothing but deceptive talks. the nature of imperialism determines the relationship between the two hegemonic powers, the soviet union and the united states, and this can only be fierce contention. this contention must inevitably lead to war. lenin long ago pointed out that "the content of imperialist politics is 'world domination' and the continuation of this politics is imperialist war." chairman mao also teaches that "politics is war without bloodshed while war is politics with bloodshed." as the rivalry between the two hegemonic powers intensifies, the danger of war looms larger. the people of all countries must prepare for this. the two hegemonic powers are weak in essence, and their strength is on the decline. the world is advancing and the people are awakening. the people of the world with the third world countries and peoples as the main force have in the past year won a succession of victories in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. the two superpowers, crises-ridden and beset with difficulties at home and abroad, are more than ever caught in the plight where "flowers fall off do what one may". while the world people's struggle against hegemonism is mounting, the two superpowers who are locked in frantic contention, aggression and expansion are heading for total collapse.

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Mohammad Naim Receives Chinese Diplomat in Kabul

(NCNA-English Kabul, Jan. 1, 1975)

mohammad naim received tsao sheng-kung, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in afghanistan, at the foreign minister's office here today, and had a warm and friendly talk with him.

mohammad naim paid a friendly visit to china last december as special envoy of president of the republic of afghanistan mohammed daoud.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Comrades Wang Hung-wen, Chang Chun-chiao and Chiang Ching Meet and Fete Comrade E.F. Hill and Wife

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

wang hung-wen, vice-chairman of the central committee of the communist party of china, chang chun-chiao, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, and chiang ching, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, met and had a very cordial and friendly conversation here this evening with e.f. hill, chairman of the australian communist party (marxist-leninist), and his wife.

after the meeting, comrades wang hung-wen, chang chun-chiao and chiang ching hosted a banquet in honour of comrade e.f. hill and his wife.

present at the meeting and banquet were keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and feng hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, and others.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Chinese Table Tennis Team Leaves Peking for Britain and France

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

a chinese table tennis team led by hsu sen-yuan left peking by air on december 31, 1974, for a visit to britain and france.

CHINA AND DAHOMEY

China, Dahomey Sign Protocol on Agricultural Project in Cotonu

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

a protocol on an agricultural project and letters of exchange on related local expenses were signed in cotonu on december 30, 1974 by the people's republic of china and the republic of dahomey, according to a report from that city.

chinese ambassador to dahomey ku hsiao-po and secretary general of the ministry of foreign affairs and cooperation of dahomey cyrille sagbo signed the protocol and letters of exchange on behalf of their respective governments.

the chinese ambassador and the secretary general spoke at the signing ceremony and expressed the wish that friendly cooperation between china and dahomey be consolidated and developed.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message to Prime Minister Bhutto

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

premier chou en-lai today sent a message to zulfikar ali bhutto, prime minister of the islamic republic of pakistan, expressing deep sympathy and solicitude to the pakistan government and people for the losses in the recent earthquake hitting northern pakistan.

the message reads:

"shocked to learn of the strong earthquake in an area of northern pakistan, which caused serious losses of life and property. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i wish to express our deep sympathy and solicitude to you and, through you, to the pakistan government and the people of the afflicted area."

Chinese Red Cross Society Expresses Solicitude to Pakistan Earthquake Victims

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

the red cross society of china today sent a message to the red crescent society of pakistan expressing deep sympathy and solicitude to the earthquake victims in northern pakistan.

the message reads:

"we are deeply concerned at the news that an area in northern pakistan was hit by a strong earthquake which has caused losses to the inhabitants there. the red cross society of china has decided to contribute 200,000 yuan (rmb) worth of food, medicines and blankets to help them overcome their temporary difficulties. please convey to them our sincere solicitude."

CHINA AND PALESTINE

Visiting Group of Democratic Popular Front for Liberation of Palestine Leaves China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

the visiting group of the democratic popular front for the liberation of palestine left china by air on december 31, 1974, at the end of its visit to china.

while in china, the group visited peking, shaoshan, the chingkang mountains, yenan, shanghai and kwangchow.

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

Vorster's Lies Cannot Deceive Great African People

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 2, 1975)

chieftains of the south african racist regime headed by b.j. vorster have talked glibly about their willingness to reach "detente", "friendly cooperation" and "peaceful co-existence" with african countries and offer them generous "aid". they even hypocritically declared that the south african "government does not condone discrimination purely on the grounds of race or colour".

how pleasing these words are: but lies are lies, they can not cover up the barbarous crimes committed by the south african racist regime. everyone knows that it is the reactionary authorities in south africa that have enforced a barbarous racist rule in the country and oppressed and exploited the azanian people; that have committed aggression and expansion abroad and illegally occupied namibia; and that have worked hand in glove with the racists in rhodesia and the portuguese colonialists in cruelly suppressing the national liberation movement in southern africa. they owe heavy blood-debts to the african people indeed.

now the ringleaders of the south african racist regime suddenly changed their tune and began harping on the soviet social-imperialists' theme, preaching "detente", "co-operation" and "goodwill". the reason why the south african racist regime switched to counter-revolutionary double-dealing tactics was that in face of the african people's militant struggle in unity, it found itself in unprecedented isolation, thus brandishing the stick and the carrot at the same time in a desperate effort to prolong its existence. for years, the south african reactionary regime has colluded with the portuguese colonialists and the rhodesian racists in a counter-revolutionary axis to hold back the tide of african national liberation movement north of the mozambique-rhodesia-angola line so as to preserve the imperialist, colonialist and racist rule in southern africa. but, as a result of the protracted armed struggle of the people of mozambique, angola and guinea-bissau with the vigorous support of other african people, the portuguese colonial empire has begun to collapse in africa. guinea-bissau has won independence; the people of mozambique have set up a transitional government and the national liberation struggle of the angolan people is advancing victoriously. the armed struggle of the zimbabwean and namibian people and the anti-racist struggle of the azanian people have also further developed. the

revolutionary torrents of national liberation movement in africa is flooding south, violently lashing the dykes set up by the colonialists and racists in southern africa. this situation has thrown racist vorster and company into panic, who lamented that "south africa finds herself in a serious situation" and "time is running out for us (south africa)", that "clumsy fingers and heavy hands" could "lead to south africa's going under," and that it was urgent for south africa to "change its image soon". hence, out came the vorster regime's "detente" preach, which had been hammered out with great care with the instigation and support of the united states and britain. this was aimed at paralyzing the fighting will of the african people and luring them away from their struggle for national liberation, and cajoling independent african countries out of aiding the national liberation movement so as to maintain their colonial rule in southern africa.

nevertheless, facts are more eloquent than words. while preaching "detente" and "goodwill" vorster and his gang have been stepping up arms expansion and war preparations. it was reported that soon after the mozambican people won the right to independence, the south african authorities at once increased its fairly huge war budget by 50 per cent and the racist rhodesian authorities increased its defence and police budgets by 17 and 23 per cent respectively. while vorster and his gang hypocritically declared that they "do not condone discrimination purely on the grounds of race or colour", they were ruthlessly suppressing the azanian strikers and wantonly arresting the african freedom fighters who oppose racial discrimination and apartheid. in a speech on november 16, 1974, less than one month after his "detente" peddling cry, vorster blatantly clamoured that no force would "take political power out of the hands of the whites" and that "the whites would continue to govern the country as a whole". vorster's partner smith, the reactionary chieftain of the rhodesian authorities, also stubbornly sticked to white racist minority rule. he clamoured on december 15, last year, "if we ever got to a stage of having black rule our policy will have failed." vorster and his racist gang have confessed without duress that what they said "detente", "cooperation" and "goodwill" are but gross lies.

in the face of the daily awakening great african people, vorster's smug calculations can never come to pass. the african people have rich experience in struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism and have a glorious tradition of fighting in unity. they cannot be cowed by armed force, nor will they be bought over, or deceived by lies. in the course of their long struggle, they know very well that the enemy will never abandon his reactionary rule of his own accord and that

he will never admit defeat unless he comes to the end of his tether. only when they constantly develop and reinforce the strength of the african liberation movement and firmly carry on their struggle, place armed struggle over and above other struggles and use revolutionary dual tactics against counter-revolutionary dual tactics can they smash the enemy's schemes and defeat him.

not long ago, algeria, zambia and thirtysix other african countries, together with some other countries, proposed at the u.n. general assembly that south africa be expelled from the united nations. then the general assembly adopted its president's ruling on refusing participation by the south african delegation in the work of the current general assembly. this is a powerful rebuff of the african and other third world people to the reactionary deceitful tactics of the vorster administration. many african countries and liberation organizations have exposed the reactionary schemes of the south africa administration and expressed their determination to carry through to the end the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and racism in africa. executive chairman of the organization of african unity and president of the supreme revolutionary council of somalia siad pointed out that what vorster had said about south africa taking on a new appearance within six months was a lie and worth nothing. zambian president kenneth david kaunda sternly demanded that the south african regime put an end to its illegal occupation of namibia and withdraw from rhodesia the aggressor troops it sent to repress the zimbabwean freedom-fighters. king moshoeshoe the second of lesotho pointed out that the indignities of apartheid outweigh the economic advantages derived from the trade and economic links with south africa. the tanzanian foreign ministry also declared in a statement, "there has not been any sign of letup in the oppression from which the african people have been suffering. on the contrary, repression has intensified." the pan-africanist congress of azania stated in a statement that the task of totally overthrowing the racist regime and the whole system of "white supremacy" in south africa is the historical mission of the azanian people and the moment for the accomplishment of this task is drawing nearer every day. secretary-general of the organization of african unity eteki mboumoua said: "armed struggle is the only alternative method of making the pretoria racists and their accomplices listen to reason."

"all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles. they are bound to resort to military adventure and political deception in all their forms in order to save themselves from extinction. and the revolutionary people are bound to meet with all kinds of difficulties before final victory. nevertheless, these difficulties can all

be surmounted and no difficulty can ever obstruct the advance of the revolutionary people. perseverance means victory." so long as they maintain high vigilance, strengthen unity and persist in struggle, the great african people are sure to eradicate colonialism and racism and liberate the whole of africa.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 15, 1975 No. 5773

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF MILITARY CAPITULATIONISM

Selected Articles by Commanders and Fighters of Ship 389 of the Navy on Study of "On Salt and Iron" and Criticism of the Confucian School and Lin Piao's Military Capitulationism

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, December 17, 1974)

Introduction: In January this year, our warship took part in the battle for self-defense and counter-attack at Hsisha Islands. During the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the commanders and fighters of our warship made use of the Marxist stand, viewpoint and method in conjunction with the practice of this battle to study the history of the struggle between the Confucian and Legalist thoughts on military affairs. They selected for reading the part of the polemic between the Confucian school and the Legalist school on the question of war in "On Salt and Iron," and criticized thoroughly the bourgeois military line of Lin Piao and the reactionary military line of the Confucian school. By means of the criticism, everybody profoundly learned that all of them ranging from Confucius and Mencius of the Warring States of Spring and Autumn Annals and the "men of virtue" and "men of letters" of Western Han to the renegade Lin Piao of today, carried out a political line for regression and restoration as well as a military line for capitulation and national betrayal that served this political line.

In the 6th year of Shihyüan during the reign of the Emperor Chao of Western Han, Huo Kuang, the political representative of the reactionary forces, banded together 60 "men of virtue" and "men of letters" from among the disciples of Confucius and convened the Salt and Iron Conference to encircle and attack Sang Hung-yang, the political representative of the newly emerging landlord class. They plotted to negate in toto and change the Legalist political line based on centralism and to oppose the Legalist military policy which called for resistance against the

military incursions of the slave owners of the Huns in the North. The outstanding Legalist Sang Hung-yang fought a verbal battle against the Confucian scholars and repudiated them until they were unable to defend themselves. In the polemic, Sang Hung-yang denounced the various capitulationist fallacies of the corrupt Confucian scholars and exposed their opposition to war against the Hun as a vicious attempt to sell out the country and the people by giving up a "vast expanse of rich and fertile land" and letting "the people fall into the hands of the enemy." Today, with Chairman Mao's military thought as weapon, the study of this polemic between the Confucian school and the Legalist school on the question of war in the middle period of Western Han will be of significance to our digging up the deep ideological root of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line so as to raise our consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's military line.

The commanders and fighters of our warship are determined to study more assiduously the works of Marx and Lenin and the writings of Chairman Mao, to link up the study of theory, the study of history and the study of existing conditions, and to raise the standard of criticism so as to carry out the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius in a more popularized, deep-going and sustained manner.

The Party branch of Warship "389"

*

The Different Nature of the Two Kinds of War Should Not Be Confused Together

by

Yang Kuang-yu (杨广由), leader of the electro-mechanical squad and winner of a third class order of merit

Since the division of mankind into classes, there has been two kinds of war of different nature. Chairman Mao points out: "History shows that wars are divided into two kinds, just and unjust." To strictly distinguish the just and unjust, revolutionary and reactionary nature of wars and adopt the attitude of support or opposition toward them is a fundamental question that reflects which political line is implemented.

At the Salt and Iron Conference, the followers of Confucius opposed the Legalist military policy for resisting and hitting back at the incursions made by the Huns, played up and greatly exaggerated the horrors of war and clamored that "after a major conflict the country could not recover for generations," "the fields will lie waste and the cities will be empty" ("Wei-t'ung"未通), and "old mothers will weep and wives will cry in grief" ("Pei-hu"备胡). The causes of all "calamities" were attributed to "war."

Lenin pointed out: The nature of war "is determined by which class starts the war and the continuation of what kind of politics this war is for." This clearly tells us that any war is the military means adopted by a given class for pushing a given political line and is a sanguinary political struggle. The nature of the political line determines the nature of the war that serves this political line. Going against the trend of historical development, all moribund exploiting classes on the decline carry out a political line for upholding and restoring the backward social system, and the wars they mount for realizing this reactionary political line are unjust and reactionary wars. Moving in conformity with the tide of historical development, all exploited classes and progressive class in the period of ascendency carry out a political line for establishing and consolidating the progressive social system, and the wars started by them for realizing this political line are just and revolutionary wars. In the period of Western Han, the newly emerging landlord class had already established an advanced feudal system based on centralization of political power, but the Huns in the northern part of China was still practicing the backward dictatorship of the slave-owner class. This backward military regime worked in collusion with the remnant forces of the slave owners and the secessionist forces within Western Han. It made incursions into and harassed the Central Plains to plunder the people of their wealth in a vain attempt to weaken and even topple the advanced feudal system of the Western Han Dynasty. This was evidently an unjust and reactionary war. In contrast, for the sake of consolidating the dictatorship of the central government of the newly emerging landlord class, the resolute resistance waged by the Western Han Dynasty against the armed incursions launched by the slave owners of the Huns was evidently a just and revolutionary war.

Standing on the side of the newly emerging landlord class, the Legalist Sang Hung-yang carried out a resolute struggle against the followers of Confucius and Mencius. He highly praised the prosperity brought to Western Han by the war of resistance resolutely carried out by the Emperor Wu of Han against the Huns, and used indisputable facts to expose that the so-called "horrors of war" were actually caused by the war of plunder of the Hun slave owners. He pointed out that the war of resistance against the Huns was "a just war for punishing violence" ("Chieh-ho" 结和) and "the use of righteousness to subjugate the forces of evil" ("Lun-kung" 论功), thus smashing the plot of the followers of Confucius and Mencius to frighten people with the "horrors of war" and enabling the will of the revolutionary class and the people to uphold the war of resistance with greater firmness.

The capitulationists of Western Han flaunted the tattered banner of "opposing all wars" and used the "horrors of war" to frighten the progressive class and the people. History has already proved that they merely wasted their efforts. However, following the example of those Confucian vermin, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao clamored that "he who depends on virtue will prosper and he who depends on force will perish." He also waved the tattered banner of "opposing all wars." Be they Lin

Piao, the "men of virtue" and "men of letters" of Western Han, or Confucius and Mencius, what they opposed were actually just wars and revolutionary violence, what they did not oppose but were ready at all time to practice was counter-revolutionary violence. Didn't Lin Piao on the one hand loudly sing the hackneyed tune that "he who depends on virtue will prosper and he who depends on force will perish," and on the other hand vainly attempt to go over completely to the Soviet revisionists and plot to seek the "protection of the nuclear umbrella" of Soviet revisionism to suppress the Chinese people? This is enough to show that in order to carry out counter-revolutionary restoration politically, the reactionaries of the past and the present necessarily have to flirt with counter-revolutionary violence in the military field.

The Legalists of Western Han were after all representatives of the exploiting classes, but even they were able to see that "opposing all wars" was just a trick for hoodwinking people. Today, the People's Liberation Army and the broad masses of revolutionary people armed with Leninism-Marxism-Mao Tsetung thought, definitely cannot be intimidated by the "horrors of war" and are more capable of seeing through the swindle to confuse wars of different nature by "opposing all wars." We must never for a moment forget that our socialist country has been won with the gun. We must also defend it with the gun. In January this year, in the counter-offensive for self-defense at Hsisha Islands, our armymen and people who took part in the defense of the territory of the motherland, the defense of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the defense of the socialist regime, by giving play to the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, have created many praiseworthy deeds of heroism. This is the paean for a just war and is also a telling criticism of the followers of Confucius and Mencius and Lin Piao.

*

Opposing "Government Monopoly of Salt and Iron" Is a Plot To "Let the People Fall Into the Hands of the Enemy"

by

Ts'ui Jui-hsün (崔瑞勋), deputy commander of a warship and winner of a second class order of merit

In order to defend the progressive social system and the fruits of victory of the people, it is necessary to strengthen preparations against war both spiritually and materially. The followers of Confucius, under the guise of showing concern for the livelihood and the sufferings of the people, opposed the progressive measures adopted by the Legalist school in the economic field at the Salt and Iron Conference to sabotage the material foundation for conducting war for self-defense. This was a big swindle used by the followers of Confucius and Mencius to push the capitulationist line.

During the middle part of Western Han, production and trade in salt and iron had already developed to become vital material resources having an effect on the fiscal administration and the people's livelihood of the nation. The Salt and Iron Conference was outwardly about economic problems relating to the production of salt and iron, but in essence, it was a serious struggle in political and military lines. Emperor Wu of Han, at the urge of such Legalists as Sang Hung-yang, implemented the government monopoly of salt and iron as well as alcohol, and adopted a series of polities such as "equalization" and "even distribution" to deal violent blows to the reactionary economic forces of the marquises and princes, the influential and wealthy families and the slave owners engaged in industry and commerce. He confiscated plenty of properties, slaves and land owned by the rich and powerful merchants and traders, and many slave owners engaged in industry and commerce went bankrupt. This was a revolutionary storm in the period when the feudal system was in ascendency. It greatly strengthened the political and economic strength of the Western Han Dynasty, consolidated the feudal central government and reinforced the material foundation for the war of resistance against the incursions of the slave owners of the Huns.

The moribund reactionary forces were by no means reconciled to their defeat. At the Salt and Iron Conference, the followers of Confucius and Mencius carried out a frantic counter-attack. They attacked and slandered the policy of government monopoly of salt and iron as in contravention of the ancient precept of "emphasizing virtue and belittling gain, and attaching great importance to righteousness and making light of wealth" ("Ts'o-pi" 错币), "competing with the people for gain" ("Pen-i" 本议) and causing serious "sufferings" among "the people." Sang Hung-yang immediately ripped away their mask of "showing concern for the people" and pointed out that if the government monopoly of salt and iron were abolished, the result would inevitably be that "the coffer of the state will be empty, there will be no funds for making preparations to cope with external aggression, and the soldiers and people defending the border towns will have to face hunger and privation." (Ibid.) "If we do not conduct a punitive war, we will have no way to stamp out violence. If we do not make preparations against war, the people will fall into the hands of the enemy." Hitting the nail on the head Sang Hung-yang exposed that the sinister motive of the followers of Confucius and Mencius in opposing government monopoly of salt and iron was in essence to sabotage the preparations against war, pare down border defense, and let the people be trampled underfoot by the enemy.

We know that military strength is conditioned by economic strength and economic strength is the material foundation for violence. The great teacher Engels said: "What is the 'original substance' of violence? It is economic strength." "At any time and place, it is the economic conditions and material resources that help 'violence' win victory. Without them, violence will cease to be violence." One of the important cause that Emperor Wu of Han was able to launch, within the short span of eight years from 127 to 119 B.C., three full-scale counter-offensive against the military incursions and harassments of the slave owners of the Huns

and speedily over-run them without encountering resistance was precisely due to the implementation as the government monopoly of salt and iron and a series of economic policies advocated by the Legalist school which provided the Western Han Dynasty with substantial economic strength. Just as Sang Hung-yang had said, "Expeditions to the east and the west are adequately financed with no increase of taxation" ("Ching-chung" 軽重). The development of production and the growth of economic strength insured Emperor Wu of victory in his war of resistance against the Huns.

Our commanders and fighters taking part in the counter-offensive for self-defense at Hsisha Islands have, through the practice of combat, come to realize deeply that although the battle of Hsisha Islands was won at Hsisha, the foundation for the victory was laid by the whole country. It is precisely because the people of the whole country and the commanders and fighters of the whole army have firmly implemented Chairman Mao's great strategic policy of "Dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere, and never seek hegemony" and the state has strong economic strength that the army and militia have been provided with fine technical equipment and other material guarantees.

To sabotage the great strategic policy of Chairman Mao, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao clamored that when "the state is rich" there would necessarily be "poverty for the people" and attacked the excellent situation of China in the economic field. The same kind of swindle in two eras was for realizing the dream for restoration. However, the wheel of history cannot be turned back. The restoration forces of the slave owners were finally knocked down, and the newly emerging landlord class consolidated its rule. Under the condition of a strong proletarian dictatorship in China, the vain attempt of Lin Piao to practice counter-revolutionary restoration is doomed to destruction.

*

Jackals and Wolves Can Never Change Their Man-Eating Nature

by

Chiang Yao-p'ing (姜跃平), a fighter of the signal corps and winner of a third class order of merit

Despite the serious warnings issued by the Chinese Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the Saigon reactionaries still used armed threats against our fishermen, rammed and overturned our fishing vessels and opened fire on our warship on routine patrol. Because our army and people resolutely counter-attacked in self-defense, and resorted to arms to cut off the evil hand of the Saigon reactionaries that reached for the Hsisha, we managed to keep the five-star red flag flying over the Hsisha Islands.

After the founding of the Western Han Dynasty, the military regime of the slave owners of the Huns kept on intruding into the Central Plains to carry out armed plunder. Because Emperor Wu of Han "enlarged the rank of generals and commanders, recruited brave and valiant fighters, launched punitive expeditions" ("Chieh-ho" 结和), and sending large armies under the command of the generals Wei Ch'ing and Huo Ch'ü-ping to counter-attack the Huns a number of times, the central government of the newly emerging landlord class of Western Han was consolidated.

History has repeatedly proved that the aggressors and reactionaries who launched unjust wars could only be, as the Legalist Sang Hung-yang pointed out at the Salt and Iron Conference, "broken by force" and not "pacified by virtue." (Ibid.) This is to say, all aggressors and reactionaries could only smashed by force and could never be reformed by talks of morality.

However, the followers of Confucius and Mencius of Western Han wagged their tongues and talked at length about the possibility to reform the nature of the slave-owner class of the Huns. They called for "doing away with military might and practicing diplomacy; abolishing force and honoring virtue" ("Shih-wu" 世务) and using "righteousness as barrier and morality as rampart" ("Hsien-ku" 险固). The renegade and traitor Lin Piao likewise vociferously peddled the theory of "relying on virtue" to "reform" the class enemies.

Marxism holds that war is the continuation of politics, and politics is a concentrated expression of economics. In the period of Western Han, the plundering nature of the slave owners of the Huns in the northern part of China was not the question of the personal will of a certain chieftain of the Huns, but a question of the will of the slave-owner class as a whole. The will of this reactionary class was determined by the political and economic conditions of society at that time. The slave owners of the Huns on the one hand practiced ruthless exploitation and suppression toward the people of their own nationality, and on the other hand, for the sake of acquiring more people and land and greater resources, they continuously launched aggressive wars for the plunder of other nations. The contemporary wars of aggression are likewise the product of the class will of the reactionary exploiting classes. The great teacher Lenin pointed out: "Modern wars are the product of imperialism." What he meant was that the political system and economic foundation of imperialism determined that it invariably had to resort to the means of counter-revolutionary violence to achieve its goal. Monopoly is the basic economic characteristic of both capitalist imperialism and social-imperialism. In their pursuit for high profits, besides stepping up the exploitation of the workers they must also by means of large-scale military expansion and war preparations also launch wars of aggression for profiteering purposes. The superpowers are violently locked in contention in Europe, the Middle East, the Mediterranean and other parts of the world. Under given conditions, economic contention and political expansion will lead to the outbreak of war.

It can be seen from this that be they contemporary capitalist imperialism or social-imperialism, or the slave-owner class of the Huns in the period of Western Han, their aggressive and plundering nature has a deep social, political and economic foundation.

The jackals and wolves can never change their man-eating nature, and likewise, imperialism will also never change its aggressive nature. Lin Piao of today and the followers of Confucius of the old days clamored for the use of the game of benevolence, righteousness and virtue of Confucius and Mencius to reform the enemy. This was of course a deceitful talk. Actually their call for the "reform" of the enemy was false and their real intention was to capitulate to the enemy. Their reactionary teachings of "benevolence, righteousness and virtue" were only the fig leaf for covering up their capitulation to foreign countries.

Chairman Mao points out: "When we say 'imperialism is ferocious,' we mean that its nature will never change, that the imperialists will never lay down their butcher knives, that they will never become Buddhas, till their doom." The revolutionary class and people always bear this teaching of Chairman Mao firmly in mind. We absolutely harbor no illusions for the class enemies, and we never for a single moment relax our efforts in making preparations for defending the dictatorship of the proletariat and the socialist motherland.

*

Victory Belongs to the Just War in Keeping with the Development of History

by

Ou Szu-wen (欧思文), chief gunner and winner of a third class order of merit

A newly emerging force which is in keeping with the development of history is invariably invincible, and a just war in keeping with the development of history is likewise bound to triumph. "Only heroes can quell tigers and leopards, and wild bears never daunt the brave." Under the leadership of the Party, our People's Liberation Army, sure of victory, dared to enter into a contest of strength with the reactionary force which appeared to be strong thus creating numerous glorious cases of past battles in which the small defeated the big and the weak triumph over the strong.

However, all renegades as well as those people who practiced military capitulationism always over-rated the military strength of the reactionaries and under-rated the strength of the revolutionary people in war of resistance. In the period of Western Han, the capitulationists who wormed their way into the camp of the newly emerging landlord class were naturally not any exception. For the sake of conforming to the need of the military regime of the slave owners of the Huns for carrying out wars of plunder, they tampered with history, fabricated rumors and

wildly exaggerated the "strength" of the plunderers. They ignored the numerous wars of resistance against the Huns won since Emperor Wu of Han, and nonsensically said that in the war of resistance against the Huns, they "noticed only ruin but not any success" ("Chieh-ho" 结和). They clamored that the continuation of the war of resistance would lead to "the fate of suicide" and "the distress of death" ("Ti-kuang" 地广). the Motive of the followers of Confucius and Mencius in fabricating such deceitful talks of inevitable defeat in the war of resistance against the Huns was to shake the confidence in victory of the progressive class and the people and to publicize capitulationism.

Taking the stand in keeping with the current of history, the outstanding Legalist Sang Hung-yang reasoned with facts, and strongly denounced the defeatist lies spread by the followers of Confucius and Mencius. He enthusiastically praised the wars of resistance against the Huns presided over by Emperor Wu of Han as "brilliant and distinctive achievements known all over the empire that will be recorded in history" ("Chieh-ho" 结和)。 He also analyzed politically, economically, militarily and culturally the military regime of the slave owners of the Huns and the political power of the newly emerging landlord class of Western Han, and pointed out that there was nothing dreadful with the Huns, that the war of resistance against the Huns was like "the autumn frost that caused the trees to shed their leaves" ("Lun-kung" 论功) and that there would be no doubt of victory. This heightened the courage of the newly emerging force, dampened the arrogance of the moribund forces, and embodied the confidence in the inevitable victory of the just war.

Why is the just war bound to be victorious? The great leader teaches us: "A just cause has abundant support and an unjust cause has little support." A just war in keeping with the trend of historical development is a war with just cause, and it will draw support and help from forces in many quarters. In spite of the setbacks which may appear in the course of advance, it will emerge victorious in the end. A reactionary war which runs counter to the trend of historical development is a war with an unjust cause and it will inevitably land in isolation without support. Even though it would score some outward "victories" of a temporary nature, it can only delay the advent of its total defeat, and cannot change the general trend that will lead to its total defeat.

The people are the motive power for the making of world history, and the mighty force of the masses of the people is the source of victory for all just wars. The fundamental reason that the just war waged by the landlord class in the ascendant in history for striking blows at the slave-owner class on the decline was able to defeat a larger force with a smaller force and triumph over a stronger force with a weaker force was that the demand for reform and progress of this class at that time reflected the demand for the development of productive forces and relations of production in society, and was therefore extensively supported and backed by the broad masses of the people. This also shows that the victory of the war with a "just cause" in keeping with historical development is the

result of "abundant support" from the masses of the people. As for the revolutionary wars carried out by all exploited classes in history for opposing armed suppression and military plunder by the exploiting classes, they were to a greater degree wars with "just" causes directly led and waged by the exploited people. These people's wars have fully manifested the great power of the people in the making of history. It was precisely the slave wars and the peasant wars which created conditions for the newly emerging landlord class to triumph over the slave-owner class on the decline. Without the major peasant uprisings led by Ch'en Sheng and Wu Kuang, there would not have been Liu Pang's Western Han Dynasty. Without the support of the broad masses of people, there would not have been victory for Emperor Wu of Han in the war of resistance against the incursions and harassments of the slave owners of the Huns.

A just war is bound to triumph. This is the law of history, and is the cornerstone upon which the conviction in inevitable victory of all progressive classes, and in particular the proletariat of today, rests. In the victorious battle of Hsisha, what the Saigon reactionary government launched was a war of aggression, which was an "unjust" war "without a just cause." But our war against aggression was a war with the "just cause" for defending the territory of the motherland, defending the dictatorship of the proletariat and defending the socialist regime. Based on this kind of conviction in inevitable victory, our fleet and the militiamen taking part in the battle showed not the least fear when confronted by an enemy warship with a tonnage much bigger than ours, and with heroic spirit of overwhelming and invading enemy they destroyed the enemy.

The People's Liberation Army is the strong pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat, and for the sake of defending the dictatorship of the proletariat and the socialist regime, we will, based on this kind of conviction, resolutely, thoroughly, wholly and completely annihilate all enemies who dare invade our country.

* * *

LANGUAGE REFORM

Substitution with Homonyms Is An Important Way To Simplify the Number of Chinese Characters

by

Hu Shuang-pao (胡双宝)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 25, 1974)

There is still a great deal of work to be done in the direction of further simplifying the Chinese characters and reducing the number of strokes of the characters. In the past, some work had already been done in simplifying the number of characters. In the "Consolidated Table of the First Group of Variants" promulgated in 1955, 1,055 variants had been eliminated. In the "Chinese Characters Simplification Plan," a small portion of the characters, by adopting the use of homonyms with fewer strokes, had simplified some of the characters. However, speaking as a whole, not enough work had been done in simplifying the number of Chinese characters.

For the sake of lightening the load in the study and use of Chinese characters and of improving efficiency in study and work, the Chinese characters in general use must be further simplified. Some people have asked: Could the Chinese characters in general use be reduced by half? This is a bold idea strong in revolutionary spirit. How many characters are there in half the basic number? The "Hsinhua Dictionary" contains about 8,000 characters and the newspapers use about 5,000 to 7,000 characters. If the basic number is 8,000, then half of that will be 4,000. If this target can be realized, it will provide the greatest convenience to the learning and writing of characters, to printing and correspondence and to the operation of electronic calculators. In order to reduce the number of characters on a large scale, it is necessary to conduct experiments and popularize substitution with homonyms. As long as we rely fully on the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, the reduction of Chinese characters in general use to about 4,000 characters could be realized. Naturally, this work must be gradually carried out by stages and by groups and cannot be completed all at once.

Substitution with homonyms has been one of the traditional methods for the "creation" of Chinese characters. It is not creation in the sense of the creation of new characters. Actually, this is a method of the application of a character, or the adding of a new meaning to the existing character. Substitution with homonyms seeks to make one homonym take over the meanings and functions of several characters so that other characters can be dropped. This method has the following advantages.

1. This can simplify the number of Chinese characters in common use. If we only or mainly reduce the number of strokes, this will inevitably lead to the addition of a group of new variants. With the simplified characters, the use of corresponding complex forms should be dropped. However, if we compile a comprehensive dictionary of Chinese characters, we must include not only the simplified characters already standardized for formal use, but also the complex characters no longer in use. This would only increase the number of characters and also add to the burden of learning and printing the characters. Substitution with homonyms in general does not call for increasing the number of characters. There is also no need for the addition of new character types for printing and publication.

2. Substitution with homonyms adopts in general characters with less strokes. Therefore the number of strokes in certain Chinese characters can be reduced, thus making the prints clearer and more easy to write.

3. It can further increase the relative weight of phonograms and create conditions favorable for "taking the orientation of phonetic spelling in common with the written languages of the world" in the future.

4. Regarding some of the people engaged in the study of ancient works and documents, substitution with homonyms only requires them to learn the substitute characters besides the characters they have already learned, but the characters they have already learned are still all useful. If the method of reducing the number of strokes is used, the simplified characters they have already learned could not be used in the reading of a relatively large portion of ancient works. Speaking in a certain sense, this will also lighten the load.

In the past when the subject of substitution with homonyms was discussed, some people were worried that this would cause discrepancies and lead to misunderstanding. Although this question does exist, it is not as serious as what some people imagine. This is because every character or phrase generally appears under a given language environment or is related to the preceding and subsequent passages, and is very seldom used in isolation. When a food store writes "tan-kao" "蛋糕" as "旦羔," no one would misunderstand it as a lamb born on the New Year. When the brochure of a pesticide claims that the product could be used for dealing with "ya-ch'ung"(牙虫), there is also nobody who would use it to treat the germs (虫子) eroding the teeth. "丰富多彩,精彩 and 光彩" and "丰富多采,精采 and 光采" are all commonly used in society, but very few people have taken the trouble to study the difference between the meaning of "彩" and "采." When correcting compositions, a language teacher is able to notice mistakes and correct them at once. This explains that he is completely conversant with the meaning the student is trying to express. As for the people who used classical construction to find fault with substitution with homonyms they claim that the writing of "蟋蟀" as "悉率" might give the meaning of "completely leading" and the writing of "柠檬" as "宁蒙" might

give the impression of "willing submission." If these people are not entertaining the idea of back to the ancients, they also share the anxieties of the ancients. We are living in the present and what we use is the present-day language. Some articles may contain some classical words, but they are also for serving people of the present time. What is more, substitution with homonyms is something that has been "with us from antiquity," and the promotion of it at present at the very most could only be described as "the rage of the present."

Substitution with homonyms could begin in the following ways:

1. In the case of a number of characters with meaning so wide apart that the use of one of them as the substitute for the other would not cause misunderstanding, unconditional substitution can be adopted. For example, the use of "阿" as a substitute for the exclamatory character "啊" and the tonal character "啊," the use of "登" as a substitute for "噔,蹬 and 镫," and the use of "曼" as a substitute for "漫,谩,熳,墁,幔,蔓 and 缦," etc. In particular, as some characters appear only in polysyllabic phrases, the ideogram radicals could be eliminated and substituted by phonogram radicals. For example, "青廷" may be used as substitute for "蜻蜓" and "翠鸟" for "鹦鹉," "里鱼" for "鲤鱼," etc.

2. The use of characters with simple form as substitute for characters with complex form. For example the use of "代,丹,相,决,杆,肖,序,才 and 背" to substitute for "戴,郸,襄,绝,竿,萧,绪,裁 and 悖."

3. Some characters which have more strokes but are commonly used could be used as substitutes for certain characters with less strokes but are not commonly used. For example "遗,御,逸 and 突" could be used as substitutes for "贻,驭,佚 and 凸."

4. The relationship between some of the homonyms are that of category and kind. Take for example "子一籽" and "撒一洒." The former represent a certain category of thing or action and the latter represents a certain kind of thing or action. Therefore the former could be used as a substitute for the latter. This actually is not a case of substituting but merely one of merging or including.

5. In the case of characters with more than one pronunciation, it is possible to specify that a certain pronunciation be substituted by a certain character and another pronunciation be substituted by another character. For example the word "潦" in "潦草" and "潦倒" when pronounced "liao" could be substituted with the character "了" and when pronounced "lao" could be substituted with the character "涝."

6. In the case of a small number of characters, the modern non-character radicals could be adopted as substitutes for the original characters. For example, "枼" can be used as a substitute for "喋,谍,牒 and 蝶," "夆" can be used as a substitute for "烽,蜂,峰 and 逢," and "肙" can be used as a substitute for "捐,涓 and 消."

The first and second kinds mentioned above are in the majority and most important.

Apart from this, the coining of new characters for use in natural science should be discontinued from now on. The characters used in science and technique already in existence should be put in order and changed into commonly used Chinese character whenever possible. Alternatively, the Latin names or transliteration should be adopted.

Consideration should also be paid to the fact that dialects are still rather complicated at present, and in adopting substitution with homonyms, attention should be paid to the use of characters with similar pronunciation or approximate pronunciation in every place. For example, characters pronounced in the fifth tone and those not pronounced in the fifth tone are generally not used in substitution of each other. Speaking in this sense, the tone is relatively of secondary importance. The use of "圭" as a substitute for "贵" could be less of a problem than the use of "乙" as a substitute for "意," but the use of "乙" as a substitute for "意" has met with no serious problem in actual application.

There has been comparatively little discussion on using the method of substitution with homonyms to simplify the number of Chinese characters, but this method has been extensively used among the masses for a long time. At present, we should study seriously the condition for the application of substitution with homonyms among the masses, get rid of the conservative thinking of adhering to routine, and by carrying out investigations from the angle of the application of the spoken language and the written language, solve the confusion which might possibly arise and strive to reduce the number of Chinese characters in common use by half.

* * *

WORKERS' CULTURAL ACTIVITIES

Chinese Workers Occupy Cultural Position

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 3, 1975)

"as a working class under a socialist system, we must take over the historical science, philosophy, economics, literature, art and all the other spheres of the superstructure. only in this way can the working class, which is the leading class in our country, play its full role in the socialist revolution in the superstructure. that is why we workers have taken up the pen."

this was stated by chang ping-shun, a worker of the talien red flag shipyard in northeast china. a child labourer before liberation, he has been working for 30 years and is now one of those in charge of cultural and propaganda work at the shipyard.

as in industrial enterprises in other parts of china, theoretical study and research in philosophy and social sciences are in full swing at this shipyard of over 10,000 workers in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. and it is in the movement that the workers here have established an institute of philosophy and social sciences as a spare-time undertaking on their own initiative and with the support of the shipyard's party committee.

a main force of over 500 spare-time worker researchers as well as large numbers of other workers are taking part in the study and research work at the institute. centering around the institute, more than 600 theoretical research groups have been set up in the various branch shipyards, workshops, departments, sections and groups. while diligently studying the works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, the workers also engage in research in history, philosophy and other fields and have already achieved gratifying results. they have written a number of works and articles, including "an introduction to the history of chinese philosophy", "a concise history of european philosophy", "the class content of the struggle between confucianists and legalists in the late stage of chinese feudal society", "economic crisis is an incurable disease of capitalist society" and "manifestation and characteristics of the current capitalist economic crisis". the longer ones contain about 150,000 words each, and many of them were written by the worker activists in theoretical study on the basis of their lectures to university professors and students, office cadres, middle school students and workers of the shipyard. the lectures won favourable comment from the audience.

in one of these lectures, a worker applied marx's theory of surplus-value in analysing the essence of the exploitation of chinese shipbuilders by imperialism and bureaucrat-comprador capital before liberation and in refuting lin piao's criminal attacks on the socialist economy. after attending the lecture, a university instructor in economics said: "once marx's theory of surplus-value is grasped by our worker comrades, it becomes a sharp weapon for waging class struggle."

the lecture notes were written by workers in the political economy study group in the shipbuilding equipment workshop. preparing for a criticism against lin piao's criminal attempt to restore capitalism, the workers seriously studied marx's "capital" and "wage labour and capital" and thoroughly discussed his theory of surplus-value. they also collected and analysed much factual data on the imperialist and capitalist exploitation of chinese shipbuilding workers before liberation.

systematic study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and research on specific subjects have assumed a mass scale among workers of the shipyard in the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius.

in the valve workshop, workers have set up a group for research in the history of chinese philosophy. the valve makers conscientiously studied marxist-leninist works on historical materialism and dialectical materialism, and searched for material in the "twentyfour histories", "historical records" and other books on chinese history. they also collected quotations of the leaders of chinese peasants' uprisings recorded in legalist schools' works which advocate progress and read confucian books cursing at peasant leaders. they then edited two books entitled "an introduction to the history of chinese philosophy" and "labouring people are masters of philosophy", confirming the role of the labouring people in the development of philosophy in china.

"our shipyard has a history of more than 70 years. we shipbuilders lived in an abyss of misery before liberation," chang ping-shun said. "at that time, education was beyond our reach. there was only one worker in the shipyard who had middle school education. 70 to 80 per cent of the workers had no schooling at all. after the founding of new china, the chinese communist party and the people's government paid great attention to workers' political study and raising their educational level. the shipyard runs literacy classes, short-term middle schools and a spare-time university for workers. the workers who were emancipated and became masters of the state and the shipyard raised their educational level and studied politics and theory with great enthusiasm."

liu hsien, deputy director of the shipyard's spare-time institute of philosophy and social sciences, is a typical example of the shipbuilders who have raised their educational level and mastered theory. a veteran bench worker, he went to school for only three years intermittently in the old society. after liberation, he raised his educational level and studied theory. showing strong will power, he has studied the "manifesto of the communist party" by marx and engels, marx's "critique of the gotha programme", and chairman mao's "on practice", "on contradiction" and "where do correct ideas come from".

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, he delved into historical data and prepared a long lecture of 20,000 words on chin shih huang (first emperor of the chin dynasty, 221-207 b.c.), the man in chinese history who first unified china, finalized the abolition of slavery throughout the kingdom and instituted the feudal system in all fields. applying historical materialism, he made an appropriate estimation of chin shih huang and confirmed his role in chinese history. the emperor of chin was vilified as a "tyrant" by all confucian scholars in history for his banning and burning of confucian books that advocated restoration of slavery in opposition to unification, and for his execution of die-hard confucian scholars who plotted a restoration of slavery. he delivered his lecture in many factories and schools in talien and was widely appreciated.

more than 300 workers in the shipyard have given lectures to universities or read their papers at academic symposiums organized by the city library. 20 of them have been invited by institutions of higher learning to be part-time lecturers. the shipyard runs a theoretical journal entitled "take over" which devotes its space to articles contributed by workers.

liu hsien said: "with the nation-wide liberation in 1949, we workers have become masters of the country and participated in the management of enterprises. but in order to carry the socialist revolution through to the end and realize communism, we workers must take over the stage in all spheres of the superstructure and revolutionize it so that it will fit in with proletarian thinking. we workers study theory for no other purposes than struggle and making revolution."

many workers in the shipyard are literature and art enthusiasts. choosing class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment going on around them for subject matters, they have created quite a collection of poems, prose, novels, plays and paintings. some of the paintings were selected for exhibition in peking.

"an increasing number of workers have played a tremendous role in the ideological field since the founding of new china, particularly in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius," said the shipyard party committee secretary tsui shu-jen. "our party set great store by those worker-theorists. not a few of them have been promoted to leading positions at all levels of the shipyard propaganda units. three of the four leaders in charge of the shipyard's cultural and propaganda work are workers from the forefront of production."

GOOD HARVESTS

Northeast China Province Gathers Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Harbin, Jan. 3, 1975)

northernmost heilungkiang province, one of china's marketable grain bases, reported an increase of more than 500,000 tons in total grain output in 1974 over 1973, itself a good year.

many counties and communes hit all-time highs. in per-hectare and total yield.

the eighty one state farms run by the province reported a 94 per cent increase in total grain output. the heilungkiang production and construction corps produced 40 per cent more spring wheat and summer grain crops on 1,066,000 hectares of farmland.

agricultural production before liberation was at the mercy of nature and the farming practice of extensive sowing and random harvesting prevailed, although the province has vast tracts of fertile land. since new china was founded, agricultural production has developed greatly.

in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius that started early in 1974, cadres and commune members further raised their enthusiasm for farming for the sake of the revolution and undertook farmland improvement projects in a big way. between january and september, about 1,000,000 people completed over 200 million cubic metres of earth and stone work, ten times the amount done in the same 1973 period. this improved conditions greatly and contributed to the good harvest.

Shanghai's Outskirts Report All-Round Good Harvest

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 3, 1975)

the rural areas on the outskirts of shanghai achieved an all-round good harvest in 1974, following the consecutive high yields of the previous years. grain yield averaged nearly 11 tons per hectare, ginned cotton 0.86 tons and rapeseed 2.1 tons. the number of pigs in stock showed a new increase. animal husbandry and production of aquatic products, vegetables and fruits reached a new high.

the cadres and commune members firmly carried out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and deepened the criticism of lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius -- the ideology of all the reactionary, decadent classes. they raised their ability to distinguish marxism-leninism from revisionism, socialism from capitalism. they earnestly implemented the policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" so that agriculture developed rapidly along the socialist road.

shanghai's outskirts last year suffered from abnormal weather. hurricane and cold wave hit the region one after another, followed by plant diseases and insect pests.

when the early rice was being harvested, a violent typhoon rarely seen in local history landed, whipping the flow of the whangpoo river up and over the highest water mark ever recorded. the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members thoroughly criticized the theory that "everything is decided by heaven" advertized by lin piao and confucius, and raised the battle cry "wrest a good harvest from the natural calamity". braving the strong wind and surging tide, several hundred thousand peasants turned out to strengthen sea and river dykes. they finally kept the ripe crops intact.

the water conservancy projects built over the years played an important role in the fight. since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966, 59,000 hectares of low-lying or alkaline land have been transformed. machine-ploughed acreage reaches 88 per cent of the farmland, and 97 per cent of the cropland has been brought under irrigation by electrical and mechanical means.

the linchiatsao production brigade in chingpu county is situated on the lower reaches of the liuho river. half of its farmland is low-lying fields. the water level of the river is generally two feet higher than the fields in high-water season and the water mark rises

two more feet higher in times of unusually heavy river flow. propelled by the cultural revolution, the brigade launched in 1970 a drive to build water conservancy works. working hard in four winters and through the following springs, the brigade with a work force of 380 people filled up 7 creeks, dug 4 riverlets and 26 ditches, and added 3 pumping stations. the low-lying land which used to grow one crop a year was turned into high-yield fields planted to three crops a year. the brigade's grain yield per hectare exceeded 15 tons last year for the first time in history, nearly 10 per cent higher than the 1973 figure.

the august 2 production brigade in chinshan county is an outstanding unit in learning from the pace-setting tachai brigade. it conquered the natural calamities and won an all-round increase in grain, cotton and oil-bearing crop production and pig-raising in 1974. grain yield topped 18 tons per hectare.

How Chinese Peasants Wrest Good Harvest from Natural Adversities

(NCNA-English Nanking, Jan. 3, 1975)

a 27-hour storm precipitated 440 millimetres (or 17.3 inches) of rain that submerged nine-tenths of the crop land. what was to be done in face of such a serious disaster coming like a bolt from the blue?

"fight it with determination, triumph over it and, what's more, wrest a good harvest from it."

such was the dauntless spirit the people of suchien county in east china's kiangsu province showed in fighting the extraordinary flood last year.

the storm struck the county on august 12-13, 1974. people within 60 years of age in the locality never saw any flood remotely approaching it in magnitude. but then what about last year's harvest?

reports of the county authorities by the end of 1974 gave the following facts: total grain output reached 345,500 tons, 25,500 tons more than that of 1973 or nearly 2.5 times the 1969 figure. all commune members in the county (both adults and children) received 200 kilogrammes of food grain each after the autumn harvest and 60 per cent of the peasant families have a surplus. increases were registered in the communes' collective

grain reserves, fodder grain, seeds and grain deliveries to the state. the total value of purchases and sales by trading concerns in the county rose by 6 per cent and 14.8 per cent respectively over 1973.

suchien county is situated on the banks of the loma lake in the lower reaches of the yiho, shuho and szuho rivers. the famous grand canal and an abandoned course of the yellow river run through the county, which was historically known as a "corridor of floods" and a seriously disaster-stricken area in the huai river valley. the previous worst flood that hit the place in the 20th century occurred in 1914. although it was barely half as big as the 1974 flood, more than 1,000 people were drowned in tsaoho town and the surrounding villages alone.

in this epic fight against flood, everyone in the county, from the secretary of the county party committee to commune members in their eighties, displayed the heroic spirit of defying and conquering difficulties so characteristic of the chinese people who have taken their destiny into their own hands.

while the fields were swamped by the downpour, mountain torrents hurtled down the rivers with a combined flow of 11,800 cubic metres per second into the loma lake reservoir in the northern part of the county. with an area of 40,000 hectares and a flood discharging capacity of only 5,000 cubic metres per second, the water mark in the reservoir quickly rose to 25.52 metres, 1.65 metres above its historical peak. the whole body of the reservoir dyke and the dykes protecting the two outlet channels, the grand canal and the abandoned yellow river course, came under tremendous pressure with 44 sections in critical condition. if the dykes should be breached, the people's lives and property in the whole county would be washed away altogether.

at this juncture, the county party committee cranked up all the communication facilities at its disposal to contact with the factories, communes, local government institutions and schools in the county, calling on them to pitch into the battle against the flood and for a good harvest. all the cadres in the county and more than 300,000 workers, peasants and students presently rushed to the dykes extending for a total of 100 kilometres. facing the roaring water, they raised the slogan "we'll fight the flood until it yields to our might and wrest a big harvest from this big flood."

all leading cadres on the county party committee, except one who was put on a round-the-clock duty in the office, left with most of the office workers for the dykes to join and direct the battle at places where the difficulties and hazards were the most serious, and everyone stuck to his position until the gigantic fight was completely won.

when the water mark in the loma lake was rising above the previous peak, eight thousand cadres and members from over a dozen communes around the reservoir hurried to the dykes that very night and, working three days and nights consecutively, raised the dykes by one metre. in the most critical cases, commune and brigade cadres, party members, communist youth league members and poor and lower-middle peasants jumped into the water and formed walls of human bodies to protect the embankments.

on a dangerous section of the dyke near the town of tsaoho, commune members sank their earth-laden boats to prevent a breach. when no more earth was readily available near the dyke, more than one hundred poor and lower-middle peasants pulled down their own houses and used chunks of the earthern walls to reinforce the dyke.

through ten days and nine nights of hard work, the people of suchien succeeded in defending all the dykes. not a single life was lost and no further damage was done to the people's property. immediately after flood had subsided, the people drained off the excess water in the fields in the shortest possible time and set out to rehabilitate their homes and restore production. all the houses that were wrecked by the heavy rain and the flood have been in the main re-built or repaired.

the wangchi people's commune was one of the worst stricken by waterlogging. the commune's 2,130 hectares of grain crops were inundated and, out of these, over 533 hectares of paddy fields were covered with a thick layer of silt. the commune members used ladles and other kitchen utensils and even their bare hands to clear the silt deposited in between rows of rice plants and carried clean water in buckets to wash away the mud on the rice shoots. the lodged plants were propped up with small sticks. a top dressing of manure was applied in good time. thanks to all these stupendous efforts, the commune's total grain output last year reached 14,250 tons, 1,835 tons more than the excellent harvest of 1973. it provided the state with 1,250 tons of marketable grain and put aside 700 tons as its collective reserves.

in china, one area when struck by a disaster gets help from other areas. in the case of suchien county, the departments concerned of kiangsu province and the administrative region hastened large quantities of timber, bamboo, wire, sacks and other materials to the scene to help fight the flood. neighbouring anhwei and shantung provinces and many counties and cities of kiangsu province and the local people's liberation army units dispatched more than 300 trucks and nearly 500 boats to move in goods day and night. adjacent counties volunteered to divert part of the flood water to their localities in order to ease the pressure on suchien county.

in the old days, suchien had a population of 500,000, and more than one-fifth had to flee floods and go begging every year. last year, the life of the county's 800,000 people remained secure in the face of the unusually big flood. moreover, they set a record in grain output which was 4.5 times the 1949 figure. how did it come about?

hsu ching-liang, deputy secretary of the county party committee, said: "first of all, we have the superiorities of the socialist system and a people with a high political consciousness. the people are more confident that 'man will conquer nature' in the light of the large-scale farm improvement projects undertaken in the 25 years since the birth of new china. they are better armed ideologically through criticizing the confucian theory that 'everything is decided by heaven' in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. that is why we were able to unite as one and put up a valiant fight against the serious calamity."

after the founding of new china, especially after the big leap forward in 1958 and the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966, the state built a number of big flood control projects in suchien county. they played a big role in the battle against the flood this time. the loma lake reservoir was built in 1958 with a storage capacity of 800 million cubic metres. after years of expansion it was able to hold 1,800 million cubic metres of water last year. the 8 big sluice gates built one after another over the years helped control the water level of the loma lake, the grand canal and other waterways.

starting 1969, the people of suchien county redoubled their efforts to learn from tachai. the people's communes built a total of 1,550 kilometres of canals and drainage ditches, more than 7,000 culverts and small sluice gates and 75 big, medium and small drainage and irrigation stations. all these projects, coupled with the flood-control and drainage facilities built in the previous 20 years, enabled the people to drain the flood water from most of the fields within 2 or 3 days.

the county's grain output increased 2.3 times in the last 4 years. the public accumulation funds of the communes and the food grain and cash income of the commune members doubled. all this laid the material foundation for the triumphant fight against the flood.

eighty-year-old peasant wang chen-chuan said: "in the old society, when floods came we the poor could find no place to flee to or beg a meal from. many died of hunger. now, we live in happiness even in a year of big flood."

Kwangtung and Kwangsi Report All-Round Good Harvests

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

all-round success in agriculture in 1974 is reported from kwangtung province and the kwangsi chuang autonomous region in south china, with record grain harvests and considerable progress in forestry, animal husbandry, side occupations and fisheries.

kwangtung province registered a ten per cent increase in its grain output. all but one of its 107 counties and municipalities reaped better early rice harvests than in 1973 and 29 of them achieved a 30 per cent increase. during the late rice growing season, the province was hit by typhoons on seven occasions, a rare occurrence in all history. but the rural cadres and commune members fought these adversities with determination, in the revolutionary spirit of "man can surely triumph over heaven". and the harvest of late rice, like the other grain crops, turned out to be better than the previous year's.

kwangtung's 200,000 hectares of sugar cane gave a good yield. the output of peanuts and soya beans was 30 per cent and 80 per cent higher respectively than in 1973. big increases are also reported in the output of silk cocoons, tobacco and other industrial crops and tropical fruit.

during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, tens of thousands of kwangtung province cadres went to work in the countryside. in the people's communes or production brigades, they both worked and criticized lin piao and confucius alongside the commune members, solved production problems on the spot and stimulated progress in agriculture.

in the winter of 1973 and the spring of 1974, 12 million people in kwangtung took part in building farmland improvement projects. the total amount of earthwork completed during this period was the biggest of any year since liberation. in addition many times more organic fertilizer was used.

in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, more counties both in the mountainous areas and the plains surpassed the targets of 6 tons or 7.5 tons per hectare. good harvests were also reaped in sugar cane, peanuts, bast fibre plants, fruit, tea, silk cocoons and medicinal herbs.

the people's communes and production brigades in the autonomous region made an extra effort this year in permanent farmland improvement projects. they reclaimed

a total of 47,000 hectares of land, built 50,000 water control projects and added 80,000 hectares of land to their category of first rate fields that can guarantee stable, high yields even in times of drought or excessive rain.

the high yield administrative region of yulin has a big population but limited land. the people deep-ploughed the fields and turned sloping land into paddy fields. the acreage sown to early and late rice in 1974 were 6,700 hectares and 13,000 hectares more respectively than in 1973. the region's average grain yield per hectare reached 8.25 tons, which is 600 kilogrammes over that of the previous year.

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION

Tientsin Fulfills 1974 Industrial Production Plan Ahead of Schedule

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Jan. 4, 1975)

china's important industrial centre tientsin fulfilled its 1974 state plans ahead of time for industrial production, transport and communications and capital construction. total output value hit an all-time high. various economic and technical targets were met with satisfactory results.

the takang oil field accomplished its 1974 tasks ahead of schedule and in an all-round way. output of crude oil was up 24.7 per cent, industrial output value 25.2 per cent and profit turned over to the state 30.7 per cent, compared with 1973.

apart from adding new enterprises within the frame of the state plan, tientsin last year mainly relied on a mass technical transformation drive to introduce advanced techniques and equipment and tap the potentials of the existing enterprises so as to raise the production capacity. production soared in many enterprises as a result of technical transformation.

the most important factor behind tientsin's new industrial progress last year was that the workers showed much greater enthusiasm for socialism after raising their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the workers wrote numerous

big-character posters to criticize penetratingly the revisionist line. in the light of the actual conditions of different factories, the workers also put forward proposals and suggestions how to keep proletarian politics in command of production, how to rely whole-heartedly on the working class in management, how to follow the principle of independence, initiative and self-reliance in construction and how to take the whole situation into view while handling the relations between different enterprises. rational suggestions were put into practice so that the socialist enterprises keep advancing along chairman mao's revolutionary line.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

SOVIET-US NUCLEAR RACE

New Fraud of Soviet and US in Nuclear Race

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1975)

during the past one month or more, the two superpowers, the soviet union and the united states, who are engaged in vigorous arms expansions and keenly compete for nuclear superiority, once again played the old tune about "detente". they made a big noise particularly about the strategic arms limitation problem. the moscow propoganda machine was especially active in this respect. it loudly trumpets the recent soviet-american joint statement on the offensive strategic arms limitation. it hails the jcint statement as "a major turning point in limiting the arms race" and "an important contribution to the cause of the consolidation of peace and international security," adding that "its significance can never be overestimated."

is there any truth in these assertions? none whatsoever, all are lies. the fraudulent "limitation" specifies no cutback in numbers nor restrictions on weaponry improvements; it permits each side to go ahead to achieve an "upward parity" with the other.

the united states has officially announced that the two countries agreed to a ceiling for each side of 2,400 strategic delivery vehicles, including inter-continental ballistic missiles, submarine-launched missiles and heavy bombers. of each side's total of 2,400 delivery vehicles, 1,320 missiles can be armed with multiple warheads (mirvs).

but how many strategic delivery vehicles do the two countries have? u.s. defence department spokesman william beecher stated on december 3 last year that the united states had a total of 2,206 launchers, 822 of which were armed with mirvs, and the programme was to bring this number up to 1,286. in other words, the "ceiling" of 2,400 agreed upon exceeds not only the current u.s. stockpiles but also its announced target figure.

soviet 1974 stockpiles of delivery vehicles are estimated at 2,435, according to the london international institute for strategic studies. at first glance, the total appears to be somewhat above the ceiling

so that the soviet union seems under obligation to make some reductions. but in fact soviet mirvs are still being tested, not deployed. the accord in fact allows the soviet union to deploy all of the 1,320 mirvs stipulated. can this be regarded as "limitation"?

"the christian science monitor" notes that the russians "will have to cut back on the total number of launchers, but this merely means phasing out obsolete models." the "washington post" points out that the accord "actually allows both sides to considerably expand the numbers of multiple warhead missiles."

in the nuclear arms race between the two superpowers emphasis is now being laid on qualitative improvement of their weaponry. since the end of the first round of their strategic arms limitation talks in may 1972. the soviet and u.s. hegemonic powers have changed their goal from the quest for quantitative increase to one for qualitative improvement. their main efforts are directed to replacing single warheads with multiple warheads. u.s. defence secretary james r. schlesinger predicts that the soviet union will begin deploying its mirved missiles in the early part of 1975 and will complete its whole redeployment process sometime between 1980 and 1983. in this context one can see that to agree upon a number which the two countries "have the right to possess" is nothing but the working out of a higher target and a new rule for their nuclear arms race in the period ahead to bring their strategic nuclear weapons to an even higher level. the "new york times" observes that, under the accord, the present round of the arms race will go on "possibly a little faster" in some areas than previously planned.

what is more important, the accord merely reiterates the limits on the number of heavy missiles specified in the 1972 interim agreement, but fails to put any restrictions on throw weight, thus permitting the two countries to further develop large-scale missiles. besides, it places no limitation on the number of mirv warheads or on their explosive power, level of accuracy and aiming capability. the accord in no way restricts the new-type strategic weapons development programmes which are now under way in both countries, nor does it prevent replacement of the current strategic weapons with those of a new generation. "that means full speed ahead in the qualitative race", the "new york times" comments. the west german "die welt" also notes that "the accord is expected to lead to a stage in the arms race when competition in the number of vehicles will probably shift to rivalry in carrying capacity and to the number of multiple warheads to be carried."

the accord is an agreement on "limitation" in name but "expansion" in fact. the more "limitations" they advocate, the more they strive for nuclear weapons

of higher quality. this is the essence of the so-called soviet-u.s. "strategic arms limitation".

the history of the soviet-u.s. strategic arms limitation talks (salt) in the past few years is in every sense a history of the strategic nuclear arms race. each accord the two countries have signed has resulted in fiercer competition between them. the 1972 interim agreement gave soviet revisionism supremacy in the number of missiles, with u.s. imperialism holding the advantage in possession of mirvs. during the last year soviet revisionism, while maintaining its advantage in the number and throw weight of its missiles, has focussed its attention on raising the quality of its missiles by stepping up mirvs tests. u.s. imperialism, on its part, has tried to restrict any large-scale soviet deployment of mirvs so as to retain its superiority in quality.

not long before "the soviet-u.s. joint statement" was signed last november, the two countries embarked on a new nuclear arms race. the soviet union trial-tested its new icbms with mirvs in the pacific from last october 20 to 30; the following day, in california, the united states launched a "minute-man" icbm by plane. before the ink on the statement had time to dry, the blast from their new missile tests was heard. the soviet revisionists conducted another round of icbms tests in the pacific from december 11 to 13, the fifth since last year. a u.s. defence department spokesman said that the test was the only one of the soviets' new generation of four icbm's that had not been previously test-fired into the pacific. "there have been some reports from the soviet union actively associating this missile with the mobile mode," he added.

naturally u.s. imperialism cannot tolerate the soviet revisionism's threatening challenge for nuclear superiority. no sooner had the statement been signed than u.s. president ford said at a press conference on december 2: "if there is an inequality in throw weight, it can be remedied"; "if we decide to go to a heavier throw weight, we can add on a mirved missile a greater number of individual warheads". u.s. secretary of defence james r. schlesinger said more bluntly on december 6, 1974 that "we are prepared to match whatever the soviets do". he indicated that as the soviets developed technology increases their threat against u.s. land-based missiles, the united states must look ahead to alternative forms of strategic deterrence. all these show that the publication date of "the soviet-u.s. joint statement" also marked the beginning of a new nuclear arms race.

with the intensified soviet-u.s. nuclear arms race has come intensification of the race in conventional weapons.

the intensification of the soviet-u.s. arms race, both nuclear and conventional, demonstrates that the two superpowers are the source of a new world war, endangering the independence and security of all countries. their fierce rivalry is bound to finally lead to war. the world people are becoming more and more vigilant, and in the face of the increasing war danger, have come to believe less and less in moscow's demagogic promises of "detente" and "lasting peace".

CHINA AND BURMA

Burmese Ambassador to China Gives Independence Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1975)

thankin chan tun, burmese ambassador to china, and his wife gave a reception here this evening to mark the independence day of the socialist republic of the union of burma.

among the guests at the reception were chiao kuan-hua and han nien-lung, minister and vice-minister of foreign affairs, chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, li ching-chuan, a leading member of the physical culture and sports commission, wang lei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND CAMEROON

Chinese Acrobats Give Performance in Cameroonian Capital

(NCNA-English Yaounde, Jan. 3, 1975)

china's wuhan acrobatic troupe gave its premiere here yesterday evening. it arrived in the cameroonian capital on december 30 after a performance tour of douala, capital of littoral province.

the performance was warmly welcomed by 1,000 spectators, among whom were felix tonye, minister of youth and sports; onana awana, minister of finance; achidi achu, minister of justice and keeper of seals; jean keutcha, minister of agriculture; fokam kamga, minister of health and public assistance; paul tessa, minister of equipment, housing and lands; abdoulaye maikano, minister of planning and territorial management; egbe tabi, minister of posts and telecommunications; doumba joseph charles, minister of information and culture; christian bongwa, minister of transport; zachee mongo-soo, minister of delegate at the presidency in charge of relations with parliament; gilbert andze, minister delegate to the general state inspectorate; and other high ranking government officials and officers.

chinese ambassador to cameroon wei pao-shan was also present.

the acrobats presented 17 numbers rich with chinese national characteristics to the repeated applause of the spectators.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Dutch Foreign Minister Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1975)

m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, and his party arrived in peking by air this afternoon for an official visit to china.

they were welcomed at the airport by chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and deputy department directors of the foreign ministry hsu wei-chin, hsiao teh and kao chien-chung.

present at the airport were also dutch ambassador to china j. vixseboxse and his wife, officials of the dutch embassy here and diplomatic envoys of some european countries to china.

Chinese Foreign Minister and Dutch Foreign Minister Hold Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

chiao kuan-hua, chinese minister of foreign affairs, and m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, held talks here this morning.

taking part in the talks on the dutch side were m.h.j.ch. rutten, director-general for political affairs, j. rookmaaker, director of the far eastern department, and j.f.e. breman, director of press affairs and information, of the ministry of foreign affairs; and j. vixseboxse, dutch ambassador to china, and h. philipse, counsellor of the dutch embassy here.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were hsu wei-chin and chang yi-chun, deputy directors of the west european affairs department, hsiao teh, deputy director of the information department, and kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department, of the ministry of foreign affairs.

Chinese Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets Dutch Foreign Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, and his party.

present on the occasion was dutch ambassador to china j. vixseboxse.

also present was chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Dutch Foreign Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

premier chou en-lai met here this evening in a hospital with m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, and m. h. j. ch. rutten, director-general for political affairs of the dutch foreign ministry, who is accompanying him on the visit.

present on the occasion was chiao kuan-hua, chinese minister of foreign affairs.

present was also dutch ambassador to china j. vixseboxse.

Chinese Foreign Minister Gives Banquet in Honor of Dutch Foreign Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua gave a banquet here this evening in honour of m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, and his party.

j. vixseboxse, ambassador of the netherlands to china, his wife and diplomatic officials of the embassy in peking were present on the occasion.

foreign minister chiao kuan-hua spoke first at the banquet. he expressed his appreciation and admiration for the concerted efforts of the dutch people with other european peoples in opposing the expansionist ambitions of hegemonism.

the chinese foreign minister pointed out, the relations between china and the netherlands have developed considerably since the establishment of diplomatic relations at the level of charge d'affaires and particularly since the exchange of ambassadors in 1972. this is in accord with the desires and interests of both our peoples.

he said: "although china and the netherlands have different social systems and hold differing views on some international issues, both our peoples cherish independence and sovereignty and both our countries wish to develop our relations on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence".

"the present international situation is excellent," he went on. "the third world is growing daily in strength and playing an ever more important role in international affairs. on the other hand, the superpowers who attempt to seize world hegemony are running against the wall everywhere and having an increasingly hard time. they are beset with troubles at home and abroad and are contending with each other with increasing ferocity. from europe and the mediterranean to the middle east, the indian ocean, asia and the pacific, wherever they contend, there is no tranquillity. europe is the focus of their contention. with honey on lips and murder in heart, they prate about 'detente', but actually both are stepping up their arms race and actively preparing for war." "in these circumstances," he pointed out, "the people of all countries, including the european countries, must get fully prepared against a war being launched by either superpower. being prepared is better than being unprepared. we are pleased to note that the people of west european countries are increasingly awakening and striving to strengthen the unity of west european countries on the basis of independence and sovereignty as well as their unity with the people in other parts of the world, particularly in the third world, in their determined opposition to superpower control, interference or threat."

in conclusion, the chinese foreign minister expressed his belief that the dutch foreign minister's current visit to china would surely help increase the mutual understanding and reinforce the foundation for the continued development of the relations between the two countries.

in his speech, foreign minister m. van der stoel said: "i regard it as a privilege to be here, as the first minister for foreign affairs of the kingdom of the netherlands to visit the people's republic of china." "today we are living in an age when not only europe's influence on asia but also asia's influence on europe is making itself felt in world affairs," he noted.

"in spite of the tremendous distance, the mountains and the deserts that separate us from you," the dutch foreign minister continued, "the link between china and the netherlands has become more significant as the world has grown smaller. the netherlands government is aware of the historic significance of the re-birth of the chinese nation and is following with keen interest the efforts it is making, under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung, to achieve the social and economic development of the country."

he said that since the second world war the netherlands has been actively absorbed in an endeavour to bring about a politically united and integrated europe.

the netherlands, belgium and luxemburg were the first countries in europe to take the road towards integration, when they set up the benelux economic union. soon afterwards new and more comprehensive integration began to take shape in europe. he said: "only when west european countries are integrated as closely as possible, can we achieve economic and political development." he said that the netherlands devoted itself unrelentingly to promoting the enlargement of the european economic community from the original six to the present nine countries.

"european cooperation is a matter which is very near to our hearts. it will continue to be the policy of my government to deepen, and to extend where possible, the process of european unification," he declared.

the dutch foreign minister expressed the hope that relations between the netherlands and china will continue to prosper for many years to come, and that this will lead to a deepening of mutual understanding, trust and esteem.

present at the banquet were chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan and leading members of departments concerned wang yeh-chiu, hsiao cheng-wen and chen hsin-jen.

foreign minister m. van der stoal and his party visited tsinghua university this afternoon.

CHINA AND SWEDEN

Chinese Foreign Minister Meets New Swedish Ambassador to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 3, 1975)

chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met here today with kaj bjork, new ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the kingdom of sweden to china, and discussed with him matters related to the presentation of his credentials.

the new swedish ambassador arrived in peking on january 1.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

Chairman Robaya Receives Yemeni General Manager and Chinese Team Leader

(NCNA-English Aden, Jan. 2, 1975)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of yemen, received mohammad saeed salem, general manager of the aden textile mill, and chao lei, leader of the chinese textile technical team today. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

during the reception, the general manager presented chairman robaya with the first bolt of natural colour drills trial-produced by the aden textile mill from locally grown cotton. accepting the present, chairman robaya said, "today's meeting is a historic one because it marks the start of our national industry."

"this precious present, accepted at the beginning of the new year, is a symbol of the friendship between the chinese and yemeni peoples", he added.

he also encouraged the yemeni workers and chinese technical personnel to work hard and learn from each other.

yemeni minister of economy and industry abdul walli was present on the occasion.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 16, 1975 No. 5774

****
* NATIONAL *
****

RUSTICATION OF EDUCATED YOUTH

A Good Method for Doing a Good Job in Sending the Educated Youths to the Countryside

- an investigation into the selection and sending of cadres by the CCP Sian Municipality Committee to lead the educated youths sent to the countryside

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 20, 1974)

Since the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the CCP Sian Municipality Committee has on various occasions selected and sent over 500 cadres on active duty in government offices and on various fronts including industry and communications, finance and trade, and culture and education to the countryside to lead the educated youths sent to the mountains and the countryside. This has been welcomed by the various urban and rural circles.

The Question Raised

In the past few years, guided by Chairman Mao's great call that "educated young people should go to the countryside," Sian municipality has sent over a hundred thousand educated youths to the mountains and the countryside to take the revolutionary road of integrating themselves with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In the movement to criticize Lin Piao and rectify the style of work, the Sian Municipality Committee had ruthlessly repudiated Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary crimes in maliciously attacking the rustication of educated youths, further strengthened the leadership over this task and on many occasions organized the cadres to go to the countryside to learn from, send regards to and help the communes and brigades and the Party organizations that are engaged in the work of supervising and educating the educated youths sent to the countryside. Since the launching of the

movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Sian Municipality Committee has seriously studied the series of important directives charted by Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee concerning the rustication of educated youths, sent leading comrades deep into villages to visit the rusticated educated youths, the commune and brigade cadres and the poor and lower-middle peasants and broadly solicit opinions on the question of how the city and countryside should work together to do a good job in sending the educated youths to the mountains and the countryside. The municipality committee has further realized that it is imperative to adhere to the correct orientation of sending the educated youths to the mountains and the countryside so that they can forever advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and grow up to be successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause. We should not only do a good job in the mobilization of the urban educated youths to go to the mountains and the countryside, but also help the comrades in the countryside to do a good job in supervising and educating the rusticated educated youths.

Subsequently, the Sian Municipality Committee placed the coordination of the city and the countryside to do a good job in the rustication of educated youths as an important item on the agenda. The standing committee meeting of the municipality committee adopted a resolution on selecting and sending the cadres on active duty to go by turns to the countryside to lead the rusticated educated youths every year as from this year. The municipality committee requested the Party organizations at various levels in the whole city to draw up plans, turn the selection and sending of leading cadres into a system and realistically carry out this job well.

The conditions which the Municipality Committee has laid down for the leading cadres are: a high awareness of the two-line struggle, good in ideology and style of work, sound health and the ability to work independently. It stresses that this contingent must implement the combination of the old, middle-aged and the young, contain a specific number of woman comrades, be equipped with leading cadres, and concurrently perform the task of supervising and educating the cadres in charge of the educated youth teams from various hsien. The Party organizations at various levels throughout the municipality seriously implement the decisions of the municipality committee and the broad masses of Communist Party members and revolutionary cadres have joyfully applied for participation. Before each group of leading cadres go to the countryside the municipality committee holds study classes for them to study the relevant documents of the Central Party Committee so as to further raise their ideological understanding and encourage them to strive to fulfill the glorious task entrusted them by the Party organization.

Work Has Been Done in Four Aspects

Under the unified leadership of the local Party organizations, the cadres sent by the Sian Municipality Committee to lead educated youth

teams to the countryside have helped the cadres in the communes and brigades and the poor and lower-middle peasants to do a great amount of work.

1. Organize the rusticated educated youths to read and study seriously and constantly raise their consciousness in taking the road of integrating themselves with the workers and peasants.

It is the important task of the team-leading cadres to organize the rusticated educated youths to seriously study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and help them firmly embrace the idea of adhering to the countryside to make revolution. Upon reaching the countryside, many team-leading cadres have, in active coordination with the commune and brigade Party organizations and poor and lower-middle peasants, helped the rusticated educated youths to set up theoretical study groups to chart or revise the system and plan of study and organize them to study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, sum up experience in reading and study and exchange ideas obtained. At present, most of the rusticated educated youths have studied works by Marx and Lenin such as "Communist Manifesto," "Critique of the Gotha Program," "The State and Revolution" and works by Chairman Mao such as "On Practice," "On Contradiction" and "On the Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People." In conjunction with reading and studying the team-leading cadres have helped the commune and brigade Party organizations to conduct education in the Party's basic line, revolutionary ideals and the future prospects for the rusticated educated youths, thus enabling them to raise their consciousness in adhering to the countryside. In Ch'unhua hsien, some educated youths from Sian who came to the countryside in 1968 once fostered the idea that they "should graduate and return to the city" and felt ill at ease. After their arrival, the team-leading cadres made use of the time off from work to lead them in reviewing Chairman Mao's article "The Orientation of the Youth Movement" and sum up the changes in their thoughts and feelings before and after going to the countryside under the oil lamp, thus making them gradually deepen their understanding of the far-reaching significance of "sending the educated young people to the countryside" and express their determination to stay in the countryside to make revolution all their life.

2. Guide the rusticated educated youths to energetically participate in the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and undergo steeling in class struggle and the two-line struggle.

Under the unified leadership of the local Party organizations, the team-leading cadres constantly organize the rusticated educated youths and the poor and lower-middle peasants together to closely link up the actual class struggle in the countryside and the two-line struggle in the rustication of educated youths, to thoroughly criticize the ultra-Right essence of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and such reactionary fallacies as "going to the countryside to get a coat of veneer," that the rustication of educated youths "is reform through labor in disguise," that "farming leads to starvation and learning leads to

prosperity" and that "the student, having completed his learning, should apply himself to be an officer" and to constantly raise their awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle.

There was in Sanyüan hsien a Luch'iao town where Ho Jui-lin, a Confucianist and big landlord of the Ch'ing Dynasty, had set up the so-called "Chengi College" and published the reactionary "Classics for Women" and "Rules for Disciples." The handful of landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and Rightists who had not been properly transformed vigorously advocated the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius here to sabotage the revolution and production and corrupt the rusticated educated youths. In face of the attacks from class enemies, under the leadership of the Party committee of the commune, the team-leading cadres stationed at Luch'iao commune organized the rusticated educated youths to investigate the criminal history of Ho Jui-lin in using the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to deceive and oppress the working people and the conditions of the activities carried out by a handful of local class enemies in propagating the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius and for promoting restoration and regression. After that, they sorted out a set of mass criticism material to show that Lin Piao and all reactionaries were the devout disciples of Confucius, thus giving the rusticated educated youths and local commune members vivid education on class struggle and the two-line struggle. Many team-leading cadres guided the educated rusticated youths to study the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and class struggle as a whole, run special columns for mass criticism, stage revolutionary literary and art programs and tell stories about the history of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism, thus giving impetus to the penetrating development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius.

3. Lead the rusticated educated youths to contribute their strength in the mass movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture.

In order to accelerate the pace of socialist agricultural construction, many team-leading cadres led the rusticated educated youths in energetically throwing themselves into the mass movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture. The Party committee of T'angts'un commune at Fenghsiang hsien mobilized the masses to regulate Ts'ungshan. The team-leading cadres stationed in this commune carried baggage and dry provisions on their backs and led over 230 rusticated educated youths in fighting together with the poor and lower-middle peasants. After working hard for over two months, they shifted over 270,000 cubic meters of soil and built 1,043 mow of level terraced fields, and were praised by the Party committee of the commune. In order to conform to the needs of the mass movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture, many team-leading cadres took the initiative in helping the communes and brigades to train a number of agricultural technicians, farm-machine repairmen, agricultural meteorologists, barefoot doctors and electricians from among the rusticated educated youths, and this was welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

4. Show warm concern for the rusticated educated youths in food, housing, utilities, medicine and other aspects.

Simultaneously with strengthening ideological education, the leading cadres energetically helped the Party organizations in the various villages do a good job in taking care of the life of the rusticated educated youths. A production brigade in Chouch'eng commune in Kan hsien had once not tightly grasped the work of building houses for the rusticated educated youths. The team-leading cadres therefore seriously studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "It is necessary to show concern for the growth of the younger generation" together with the cadres of this brigade and helped them raise their consciousness in taking care of the life of the educated youths in the countryside. The Party branch secretary of the production brigade led the commune members to build very quickly seven new houses for the rusticated educated youths.

The team-leading cadres constantly teach the rusticated educated youths to learn from the excellent style of the poor and lower-middle peasants of leading a hard and plain life through diligence and frugality. At present, most of the educated youth groups can properly manage their livelihood and have properly operate collective stoves. Many groups have raised pigs and ducks and grown vegetables. The team-leading cadres have also helped many communes and production brigades to set up various kinds of spare-time study groups for teaching agricultural science and technique, medicine and hygiene, literature and art, and physics and mathematics among the educated youths. They have organized literary and art performance groups, groups for reading newspapers and telling revolutionary stories and basketball and table tennis teams, widely carried out spare-time study activities and literary and art and physical activities, and used the proletarian ideology to occupy the ideological and cultural battlefield in the countryside.

In accordance with the demands of the Sian Municipality Committee, the team-leading cadres sent to the various villages have, in the course of their work, paid serious attention to the following questions: 1. Consciously obey the unified leadership of the local Party organizations, take the initiative in soliciting their support for the work of the team-leading cadres, and around the Party's central task do a good job in leadership work and be good assistants. 2. Closely rely on and humbly learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants without monopolizing all activities, actively offer ideas and methods and be good staff officers. 3. Insist on studying, working, living and discussing things together with the rusticated educated youths and bringing into full play the excellent style of braving arduous struggles and linking theory with practice, use their exemplary actions to influence and educate the youths and be good leaders.

Advantages in Placing Teams Under the Leadership of Cadres

Practice in the past year has shown that the leading of teams by cadres is a good method in properly sending the educated youths to the

countryside and also a good form for training and educating the cadres. Its main advantages are as follows:

The leading of teams by cadres helps the Party organizations in the various villages to reinforce and strengthen their leadership over the work of sending educated youths to the mountains and countryside. Among the team-leading cadres stationed in the various hsien and communes, some have been selected as members of the leadership groups of the rusticated educated youths in the hsien and commune Party committees. Some have even been promoted as members of the hsien committee or deputy secretary of the commune Party committee. This has created relatively favorable conditions for furthering the proper control and education of the rusticated educated youths. Under the leadership of the hsien and commune Party committees, the team-leading cadres have helped the Party organizations at the basic level in the countryside to consolidate and improve the organizations for controlling and educating the rusticated educated youths and implement the relevant policies adopted by the Party toward the rusticated educated youths. The team-leading cadres make use of various occasions to publicize the series of instructions of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee concerning the rustication of educated youths, carry out meticulous political and ideological work and help the cadres at the basic level units raise their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and in the proper rustication of the educated youths in the countryside.

The leading of teams by cadres has aroused the enthusiasm of both the urban and rural sectors for making joint efforts in doing a good job in the rustication of educated youths. The team-leading cadres come from various fronts in the city. They constantly keep in touch with the relevant departments in the city and the parents of the rusticated educated youths and actively work in coordination with them. In this way, the team-leading cadres have closely tied up the city and village like a cord. At present, many factories, organizations, schools, shops, hospitals and communities in Sian city regularly send people to visit the communes and brigades where their workers' children have set up households. Many cadres of the communes and brigades in the countryside and the poor and lower-middle peasants also follow the team-leading cadres in constantly reporting to the Party organizations at all levels in the city on the condition of the growth of the educated youths in the countryside. The responsible comrades in the Party committee of the K'unlun Engineering Plant in Sian have on three occasions this year led the representatives of workers and parents of educated youths to the countryside to help the Party organizations in the countryside to carry out work for the rustication of educated youths. This plant has also helped the relevant communes and brigades train a number of workers for repairing agricultural machines and set up a plant for repairing farm implements and a small chemical fertilizer plant.

The leading of teams by cadres also offers an excellent opportunity for the broad masses of cadres to work at the lower level and study once again. The team-leading cadres, the poor and lower-middle peasants

and the rusticated educated youths live together day and night. They read books and study, criticize Lin Piao and Confucius and participate in productive labor together. In the course of work, they have learned many good ideas and the style of work from the poor and lower-middle peasants and have effectively given impetus to the revolutionization of their own thinking. Through this practice, many cadres have shone with revolutionary youth. With their faces tanned and their hearts steeled red, they have developed deeper feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants and the rusticated educated youths. They said with deep understanding, "In sending us to the countryside to lead the educated youths, the Party has shown concern for the rusticated youths as well as support for us!" Feng Ping, a young woman cadre who has been sent to the T'ienshih commune in Lint'ing hsien humbly learns from the poor and lower-middle peasants. She imposes strict demands upon herself in every respect, takes the lead in participating in collective productive labor and sensibly works to lead the team well. During summer harvest this year, notwithstanding her illness, she insisted on leading the rusticated educated youths in rush-harvesting wheat and was praised by the youths as "our good teacher." Through steeling in the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside, some team-leading cadres have even gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party.

The selection and sending of cadres to the countryside to lead the rusticated educated youths is a new task. The Sian Municipality Committee pays attention to strengthening leadership over this task and regularly sends people deep into the countryside to understand the ideological and working conditions of the team-leading cadres, and works in coordination with the local Party organizations to conduct evaluation work and ideological education for them. The municipality committee and Party committees at all levels also show concern for the livelihood of the team-leading cadres and constantly send people to visit their families and help them overcome difficulties and solve problems so that they can work in the countryside with peace of mind. Recently, the Sian Municipality Committee has held a conference of group leaders of team-leading cadres to seriously sum up and exchange experience in team-leading work, and to show its resolution in persevering in and tightly and properly grasping the leading of teams by cadres as an important measure for doing a good job in the rustication of educated youths and training and educating the cadres.

- Our Own Correspondent

* * *

STUDY OF CHAIRMAN MAO'S MILITARY WRITINGS AND CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO'S MILITARY LINE

The Truth "Political Power Grows Out of the Barrel of a Gun" Brooks No Distortion

- notes on the study of "Problems of War and Strategy"

by

the theory group of the State Oceanography Bureau

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 25, 1974)

"Problems of War and Strategy" is part of the concluding speech delivered by the great leader Chairman Mao at the 6th plenary session of the 6th Party Central Committee in November, 1938. In this brilliant document Chairman Mao analyzed the salient features of the Chinese revolution in accordance with the Marxist theory, summed up the historical experience of the armed struggle led by our Party, criticized the Right opportunist line headed by Wang Ming, and reiterated the well-known assertion that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun," thus pointing out the correct road for the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression led by our Party and for the subsequent seizure of state power and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. The brilliant thought expounded by Chairman Mao in this article is a powerful ideological weapon for our criticism of Lin Piao's reactionary political line and military line.

(1)

Chairman Mao pointed out, "In China, without armed struggle, the proletariat and the Communist Party could not win any place for themselves or accomplish any revolutionary task." This fully shows that the building of a people's army is of extremely great significance to our Party in seizing and consolidating political power. It is because our Party has a people's army that the Chinese people have been able to vanquish the class enemies at home and abroad, overthrow the three big mountains weighing us down and found the Chinese People's Republic and are capable of triumphantly defending and building the socialist motherland and effectively guarding against aggression by imperialism and social imperialism.

When Chairman Mao specifically expounded the truth that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" in his article, he not only pointed out the importance of building a people's army but also stressed the leading role played by the Party toward this army. He pointed out, "Our principle is that the Party commands the gun, and the gun will never be allowed to command the Party." This has clearly laid down the correct relationship between the Party and the gun: The Party must keep a tight grip on the army before the proletarian revolution and the historic mission

of the dictatorship of the proletariat can be accomplished. Only under the absolute leadership of the Party can the army call into play its important role as a combat team as well as a work team and a production team.

Marxism holds that the army is a tool of class struggle that is always subordinated to a given class and political party and in the service of the interests of a given class and political party. The nature of the class and political party decides the nature of the army, and there has never been an army that stands above classes and political parties. The Party exercises leadership over everything--the Party, the government, the armed force, the people and the school, in the east, the west, the south and the north or in the center. The Chinese PLA is a new type of people's army built, led and commanded by the Chinese Communist Party and the great leader Chairman Mao and "an armed group carrying out revolutionary political tasks." "This army's only aim is to stand closely by the Chinese people and serve the Chinese people wholeheartedly." From the date of its founding, our army has established in the army units Party organizations at various levels and a political work system and used Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to educate the army units. The brilliant and wise leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao is a source of strength to our army and a guarantee for victory.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Party leadership over the army is most fundamentally the leadership of the Party's correct line. In this article, Chairman Mao has reviewed the struggle between the two lines on the question of war within the Chinese Communist Party and again and again expounded that the correct political line and military line of our Party have played a decisive role in the Chinese revolution and the building of our army. Chairman Mao points out, "In the struggles of the past seventeen years the Chinese Communist Party has forged not only a firm Marxist political line but also a firm Marxist military line."

In the history of our Party, due to the leadership of Chairman Mao's correct line, an army was built where there had been none and base areas were opened up where there had been none. Later, due to the rejection of Chairman Mao's correct line by the opportunist line with Wang Ming as its representative, many revolutionary bases were lost and the Red Army was placed in an extraordinarily precarious position. But after our Party rectified Wang Ming's erroneous line at the Tsungyi Conference and established Chairman Mao's leadership in the whole Party, our army again rapidly grew and progressed and finally seized political power in the whole country. The practice of revolutionary struggle shows again and again that Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line is a fundamental guarantee for the victory of our army.

In the history of the international communist movement, the armed insurgent workers of the Paris Commune had grasped the gun but because they had not the leadership of a proletarian political party guided by the Marxist line, the uprising ended in failure. During the

First World War, there appeared in many countries a very favorable revolutionary situation but because the great majority of the parties of the Second International had degenerated into revisionist parties, their guiding the proletariat to stage an armed seizure of power was fundamentally out of the question. Only the Russian Bolshevik led by Lenin staged an armed coup and scored a great victory in the October Socialist Revolution. But after the death of Stalin, the Khrushchev-Brezhnev renegade clique usurped leadership in the Soviet Party. As a result, the socialist Soviet Union created by Lenin changed color, and the Soviet army degenerated from a proletarian army into a tool for the suppression of the people at home and for aggression and expansion abroad. Again, during the Second World War, under the leadership of the Communist Party, some countries in Western Europe also had built fairly large people's armed forces. Later, because the revisionist line gained the upper hand in the Party, the armed forces were lost again and the revolution ended in failure. All this shows that without the correct line of the Party, it is not possible to win victory in the revolution. The facts eloquently prove that Chairman Mao's statement that the line decides everything is an unbreakable truth.

(2)

Within our Party, the chieftains of many opportunist lines vigorously distorted and opposed the truth that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun." They either opposed the armed struggle led by the Party or called for the abandonment of the gun, as were the cases with Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i. Ch'en Tu-hsiu denounced the peasant movement as a "riffraff movement" and disbanded the worker-peasant armed forces led by our Party. During the War of Resistance against Japan, Wang Ming called on our army to "obey in every respect" the "unified command" of the Kuomintang. This actually called for the Kuomintang to "unify" away the 8th Route Army and the New 4th Army. Shortly after the victory in the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression, Liu Shao-ch'i put forward the fallacy of "a new stage of peace and democracy" and called for handing over the gun led by our Party to the Kuomintang reactionaries. They either distorted the essence of the brilliant idea that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" or place the gun above the Party in a vain attempt to make our army break away from the leadership of the Party and turn it into their tool for realizing their personal ambitions. Chang Kuo-t'ao, Kao Kang and P'eng Te-huai were such bourgeois careerists and conspirators vigorously struggling for personal military power.

Out of his need to oppose the Party and the revolution, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao even more frenziedly distorted and opposed the great truth that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun." He sometimes used the Confucian tune and cried that "those who depends on virtue will prosper; those who depend on force will perish," in order to oppose revolutionary violence and attack the dictatorship of the proletariat. At other times, he assumed the guise of an advocate of "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" but negated the principle of the

Party commanding the gun and placed the army above the Party. Lin Piao once said in an odd manner, "The army is an important factor of the important factors among the many factors behind restoration and non-restoration, the center of all centers and the key to all keys. So long as the army does not change color, then the Party, the government and the people have the means to cope with other things, since political power grows out of the barrel of a gun!"

These few lines from Lin Piao, an arch Party lord and an arch warlord who read neither books, nor newspapers nor documents, and had no learning at all, were grammatically wrong and logically confused but in between the lines there was abundant poison. Lin Piao's "interpretation" of "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" here is unusually absurd and diametrically opposed to Chairman Mao's original meaning.

According to Lin Piao's interpretation, of the Party, the government, the army and the people, the army was the "center," and the Party, the government and the people should revolve around and append themselves to this "center." This is unusually absurd theoretically, is incompatible with the Marxist doctrine of the state and is in reality fundamentally non-existent. In those years, the reactionary warlords like Wu P'ei-fu and Chiang Kai-shek had wildly peddled stuff of this sort. The bandit head Hu Ch'uan-k'uei in the revolutionary model play "Shachiapang" also cried, "One with the gun is the key of the grass." Their aim was to take themselves as the center and set up a kingdom of the reactionary big landlords and big-bourgeoisie with them as the chieftain. To call a spade a spade, Lin Piao's call for taking the army as the "center" was aimed at establishing a fascist dynasty of the Lin family with him as the king and himself as the center.

According to Lin Piao's interpretation, if the Party and the government had changed color, the army as the tool of struggle of the Party and a component of political power could remain unchanged in color. This is the ultimate of absurdity! History of class struggle tells us that the key to whether the Party, the government and the army could change color lies in the Party's line. If the Party's line is correct, the Party, the government and the army can forever maintain the revolutionary features of the proletariat. With the Party's line becoming revisionist, the Party would degenerate and the political power and the army under the leadership of the Party would also change color. It is the Party's line that decides everything, and it is definitely not true that everything is decided by the army in a departure from the Party's line as alleged by Lin Piao. As to the people, taken as a whole, there is fundamentally not the question of change in quality. The Marxist theory of class and class struggle tells us that while a member of a class can change his quality, a class cannot change its quality, and the proletariat can never become the bourgeoisie. "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." Because millions upon millions of laboring people constitute the motive force that drives history forward, all phenomena of restoration and

retrogression are therefore transient and doomed to failure. This is the fundamental principle of historical materialism. Lin Piao's slander that the people also would change their color shows exactly he is a political swindler knowing nothing of Marxism.

Lin Piao again and again cried that so long as the "army does not change color," the Party, the government and the people "have the means to cope with" other things. Herein lies a most extremely sinister purpose. By saying that "the army does not change color," he did not really want our army to maintain the true features of the proletarian army. Instead he wanted to place the army above the Party and turn it into a tool for capitalist restoration. In crying that they "have the means to cope with" [other things], he vainly attempted to use the gun to "cope with" the Party and the people, so as to create counter-revolutionary public opinion for him to engineer a counter-revolutionary armed coup and slaughter the genuine Communist Party members and revolutionary people. This plot of Lin Piao's had been thoroughly exposed by his criminal activities at the 2nd plenary session of the 9th Party Central Committee and his program for a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat entitled "Outline of Project '571'."

After Lin Piao came out with the fallacy of taking the army as the "center," he immediately said with an ulterior object in view: "Political power grows out of the barrel of a gun!" This was a self-confession of his true aim in using the gun commanding the Party to replace the principle of the Party commanding the gun, and in passing the trash that "the army decides everything" for the great truth that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun." He said nothing about the Party's leadership and the Party's line for the purpose of fundamentally distorting the great idea that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun." He said nothing about the Party's leadership not because he did not want the leadership of any political party but because he did not want the leadership of the Communist Party. He said nothing about the Party's line not because he did not want a line but because he wanted to try his utmost in pushing his set of counter-revolutionary revisionist line. How can fish eyes be passed for pearls? This clumsy show staged by Lin Piao could only fully expose the hideous features of his frantic opposition to Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought.

*

Lin Piao frenziedly distorted the great truth that "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun" because he vainly attempted to change the proletarian nature of our army so as to realize his criminal aim of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism. However, this is wishful thinking. The Chinese PLA is the people's army personally created, led and commanded by Chairman Mao with its glorious revolutionary tradition. Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line is

deeply rooted in our army. No bourgeois careerist or conspirator who wants to undermine the leadership of our Party over the army could succeed. Lin Piao, this anti-Party, army-usurping careerist, could only be nailed to the post symbolic of shame with his name stinking forever.

* * *

NEW BOOKS

1974 Harvest of Books by Workers, Peasants, Soldiers in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 5, 1975)

many books by workers, peasants and soldiers were published by china in 1974. this was a salient feature of the year's publication.

included are novels, poems, literary criticism and articles on politics, economy, philosophy and world affairs. others were collections of essays on the struggle in chinese history between confucianists and legalists. these works have been warmly received by readers.

one and a half million copies of "notes on the institution of ducal states", written jointly by four workers of the peking motor vehicle plant, have been sold. fourteen provinces and municipalities are planning to reprint it. this is one of many works reevaluating the struggle which have been published when china is broadening, deepening and persevering in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. it annotates and gives marxist evaluation of "on the institution of ducal states", an essay written by liu tsung-yuan (773-819 a.d.), a representative legalist and a noted essayist of the tang dynasty (618-907 a.d.). the essay is an important work which praises chin shih-huang, who unified china for the first time 2,000 years ago, and the progressive significance of his founding centralized administrative power. this book written by the workers runs to 40,000 words. both professionals in historical research and workers, peasants and soldiers praise its penetrating evaluation and well-done annotations.

"facing the morning sun", a collection of 26 short stories, portrays the great proletarian cultural revolution. they were written by 28 amateur worker writers in the peking february 7th rolling stock plant, the peking hsinhua printing house and four other factories. the preface, by worker-peasant-soldier students of the chinese department of peking university, acclaims its political content and artistic form.

"battle song of taching oilfield", selected poems by oilfield workers, depict the revolutionary deeds and heroism at taching, whose workers display a spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. other books include "new folk rhymes of hsiyang", written with participation of peasant poets about the national pace-setting tachai brigade members efforts to remake

nature. "they are most militant" is a collection of reportage written by kailan coal miners.

far more books were published in 1974 than in previous years. in the first nine months 8,400 titles in 2,100 million copies were published, including works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, in various parts of china.

this still falls short of demand. "tempered by the cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius in 1974," said a leading member of the publication department, "people have a higher political consciousness and are eager to read more works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao and other kinds of books to raise their political and educational level so as to build socialism better."

the people's publishing house in peking published over 200 categories of books, covering politics, economics, philosophy, history and other fields of social science and books reflecting the new outlook and revolutionary deeds of the chinese people. with the remainder to be off the press soon, all thirtynine volumes of the "complete works of karl marx and frederick engels" will be available. the "selected works of karl marx and frederick engels" and the "selected works of lenin" have been published in large editions. important works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin were published and reprinted in booklets, generally running to two to three million copies an edition.

novels, collections of short stories, long poems, collections of poems, reportage and features, essays, scripts of model revolutionary theatrical works, various kinds of materials for spare-time theatrical activities and children's books were published in great numbers by the people's literature publishing house in peking. foreign literary works were also translated and published.

shanghai raised both the quantity and quality of its publications. the shanghai people's publishing house published several dozen kinds of books for educated young people who are tempering themselves in the countryside. these include a series for self-study, books on agriculture and writings by young people themselves.

as many as three million copies of "bright sunny skies" by hao jan, a novel about the agricultural cooperative movement have been printed. the hero of the novel, and the secretary of the party branch of an agricultural coop, is very popular among readers for the way he guides the peasants along the socialist road and his firm struggle against the forces of

capitalism in the countryside. the second volume of hao jan's another novel, "the bright road", which depicts the struggle between the two lines in the countryside is off the press. the first volume came out two years ago.

the people's literature publishing house has published 32 million copies of lu hsun's works, both in collected form and 24 booklets of his main works. this is a dozen times the total published in the decade and more before the cultural revolution. lu hsun (1881-1936) was a great chinese revolutionary, thinker and man of letters. his works containing penetrating and sharp criticism of the doctrines of confucius and mencius are particularly widely read.

"dream of the red chamber", a classical novel by tsao hsueh-chin of the ching dynasty, has profound ideological content and covers a wide scope of life in his period. it is considered a "historical panorama" of the complicated class contradictions and class struggle in the latter period of feudal society. it stands high in the history of chinese literature. this book has been reprinted several times during the cultural revolution, running to more than two million copies. to help readers, the "collection of comments on 'dream of the red chamber'" was revised and reprinted in 1973 and a new book under the title "visual history of class struggle -- a comment on 'dream of the red chamber'" was published in 1974.

guided by the principles of "make the past serve the present" and "weed through the old to bring forth the new", fine ancient chinese literary works were reprinted.

publishing work has been helped in the cultural revolution through criticism of the revisionist line on literature and art pushed by liu shao-chi and chou yang and company and the bourgeois trash of "liberalization" and "serving the entire people" which they peddled. publishing work now firmly adheres to the principle of serving the proletarian politics, the workers, peasants and soldiers and socialism.

one of the principles guiding the work at present is to publish books which workers, peasants and soldiers need and to write books for them that are profound and readable.

when the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius first started at the beginning of 1974, publishing houses issued several dozen kinds of books for the struggle, including collection of articles criticizing lin piao's crimes in spreading the doctrines of confucius and mencius to restore capitalism written by workers, peasants and soldiers, booklets describing

the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools in chinese history, stories about chinese history and selected and collected works of the chief legalists, some of them with annotations by workers, peasants and soldiers. the chung hua book company compiled "selected readings from works by legalists" with running interpretations and comments to help workers, peasants and soldiers study the struggle between advance and retrogression in chinese history.

"marx, engels, lenin and stalin on the study of history" issued by the people's publishing house was mainly edited by worker-writers in peking. it brings together statements by marx, engels, lenin and stalin on basic social contradictions and class struggle, their views on the masses as the makers of history, and on how to judge historical figures and sum up the historical heritage. workers of the hsinhua printing house and professional workers in the study of world economy of peking university and other units compiled a book entitled "marx, engels, lenin and stalin on economic crises". this book is now on sale. workers, peasants and soldiers said that these well-edited books have come out at a good time.

the people's publishing house in 1974 published over 5.7 million copies of eight kinds of summaries, annotations and reference readings of marx, engels, lenin and stalin and chairman mao's works to help workers, peasants and soldiers gain a deeper understanding of the basic theories of marxism-leninism. more than one-third are for the study of marx's "critique of the gotha programme".

special editions were issued for the countryside which cover political affairs, economics, culture, education, public health and agronomy. these rural editions are one-third lower in price and greatly welcomed by the commune members.

a three-in-one writing group has developed as an innovation during the cultural revolution. it consists of worker-peasant-soldier writers, professional editors and the leadership of organizations concerned. publishing houses use this in planning new books. either the worker-peasant-soldier writers are invited to the publishing house to write, or the editors go to the grassroot units and under the leadership of the local party committees, form a writing group and draft the outline of the scheduled book. then the writer (or writers) start work. the first script will go to the concerned department for discussion, and after revision is published. in 1974, the people's publishing house has organized one hundred worker,

peasant and soldier writers young school graduates now working in the countryside, cadres, teachers and worker-peasant-soldier college students to write some thirty titles in various fields.

GRAIN PRODUCTION

Low-Lying Central China Lake Area Becomes Granary

(NCNA-English Changsha, Jan. 5, 1975)

the former disaster-stricken area around the tungting lake in hunan province, central china, has become one of china's important marketable grain and cotton producers.

this is due to the strenuous efforts made by the local people to improve the production conditions and multiply crop yields.

the low-lying tungting lake area, comprising a dozen counties and cities with 533,000 hectares of farmland, suffered from frequent floods before liberation. over 80 per cent of the acreage now gives good yields despite excessive rain or dry spells, thanks to the large-scale water conservancy and land improvement projects undertaken since liberation in 1949.

anhsiang county with a population of 430,000 provides a typical case in point. over the past few years, it has sold 100,000 tons of marketable grain and 5,000 tons of ginned cotton to the state every year, apart from putting aside large quantities of grain in reserve.

straight irrigation and drainage canals and ditches have replaced the curved and crooked ones. the county's 45,300 hectares of cultivated land have been rearranged in the shape of a checkboard with each square 25 to 50 hectares in size, crisscrossed by ditches and roads and workable by machinery. about one-third of them have been further divided into smaller plots and are being tended with such care as giving vegetable gardens. pumping stations and canals and ditches combine to form a complete irrigation and drainage system.

the county has also improved its roads and built housing for the peasants. the trunk canals and the tree-lined roads running parallel with them stretch out as far as the eye can see. more than 21,000 families which used

to live in the damp lowlands, have moved into 860 settlement centres on high grounds with good drainage facilities.

one of the lowest spots in the tungting lake area, anhsiang county was called a water pail because of constant onslaught of flood and waterlogging. according to historical records, most of the land was formed by sedimentation when water of the yangtze river flowed into the tungting lake. all the farmland was divided into 36 large tracts, each surrounded by rivers or lakes and enclosed by dykes. before liberation, the county was flooded almost every year, resulting in crop failure over large tracts. peasants had to flee their native place en masse while many others were drowned or starved to death.

with the help of the people's government after liberation, the local people reconstructed and reinforced the dykes, built irrigation and drainage stations and improved the farming conditions step by step. the great proletarian cultural revolution fired the cadres and commune members with fervent enthusiasm for building socialism. a mass campaign to learn from the tachai production brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, was launched in depth and breadth throughout the tungting lake area.

in 1968, leaders of the anhsiang county party committee led a group of commune and brigade cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants on a study tour of the tachai brigade in shansi province. they saw for themselves how the people of tachai had transformed poor gullies into a socialist new village through self-reliance and hard struggle. they were deeply moved and a heated discussion ensued. they said: "the stupendous changes in tachai stemmed from the lofty ideal and soaring revolutionary enthusiasm of the local people. in learning from them, we must work in the same spirit so as to change the look of our county."

the county party committee then organized a 300-strong team to make an exhaustive investigation of the hydrological conditions throughout the county. led by the county party secretary, they paced the dykes in the high water season to see which sections should be strengthened. in dry weather, they surveyed the river banks and riverbeds. sometimes, they braved heavy rain to measure the flow of the water. the team members covered all the 17 communes and 200-odd production brigades in the county, seeking the opinions and suggestions of the masses while making the survey. on the strength of a wealth of first-hand data they had gathered, they worked out a plan to build a new socialist anhsiang.

starting 1968, more than 100,000 people turned out every winter and worked through the following spring to build water conservancy works and improve the farmland. since no stone was available in the locality, the peasants

quarried rocks in the mountains over 20 kilometres away and scooped up pebbles in the rivers, to the tune of half a million cubic metres. the county ran short-term courses to train technical personnel, while the peasants gained a lot technically as they worked along. a corps of more than 3,000 peasant-technicians in water conservancy emerged. apart from a few big water conservancy projects which were undertaken with state aid, all the medium-sized and small projects were surveyed, designed and built by the communes and production brigades with their own funds.

many moving stories occurred on the construction sites as the people of anhsiang county battled ahead in the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

a drainage ditch was to cut through a lake with weeds and deep silt. three thousand young people from the anwu people's commune were assigned the tough job. a shock brigade made up of 120 communists and 100 youth league members went to the most difficult section of the work site. they forced bundles of reeds and rice straw into the silt and added a layer of earth on them so as to start to work. but the reeds and straw were soon engulfed by the silt. unruffled, the ditch builders pressed rafts against the silt and piled earth on them. finally, they completed the ditch across the 1.5-kilometre-wide lake. many ditches were dug in similar fashion in this lake-dotted county.

over the past few years, the county has reinforced more than 400 kilometres of dykes, dug 3,800 kilometres of canals and ditches and built 2,800 sluice gates and culverts to ensure timely irrigation and drainage. it has also installed a wide variety of pumping and farm produce processing equipment, totalling 40,000 horsepower.

the county used to grow one rice crop a year. winter-flooded fields accounted for 70 per cent of the rice acreage because water in the rice fields could not be drained after harvest. with better irrigation and drainage facilities, the county now can grow three crops a year, two crops of rice and one crop of wheat or rape.

many peasants still remember the big flood in 1935 that washed away many dykes in the county. the rushing water destroyed all the houses and crops and took a toll of more than 400 people in the anwen area with a population of 700. fiftyseven-year-old chou yang-ching, a former poor peasant and now deputy secretary of a town party committee, recalled that nine of his ten-member family were drowned at the time and he was lucky enough to climb up a tree and stayed there four days before he was rescued. he said: "now we no longer worry about natural calamities, because we have the benefit of the socialist system and the collective strength of the people's communes."

the river water level in the county in 1973 was 1.7 metres higher than 1935's. but the dykes stood and bountiful harvests of grain and cotton were gathered.

its grain and cotton output in 1974 exceeded that of 1973 although the county suffered a 100-day dry spell. grain yield per hectare jumped to 8.2 tons from 2.2 before liberation. total grain output was 66 per cent above the figure for 1965, the year preceding the cultural revolution, or 2.8 times the 1949 production. cotton was a rare sight in the area before. 1974 yield of ginned cotton averaged 0.9 tons a hectare.

UPSURGE IN REVOLUTION AND PRODUCTION

Chinese Workers Start New Upsurge in Revolution and Production

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

workers of many factories and mines in china have expressed their determination to start new upsurge in revolution and production in 1975. reports to this effect have been carried in the "people's daily" since the new year set in.

at the takang oil field on north china's seaboard, the workers and staff fulfilled all the 1974 state targets ahead of schedule. crude oil output was 24.7 per cent higher than that in 1973. determined to make new contributions to a rapid development of china's petroleum industry, the workers and staff made active preparations for this year's production in the fourth quarter of 1974. they summed up advanced experiences and inspected and overhauled the equipment, and a general survey of oil deposits was carried out by 2,500 people. the oil field party committee gave training courses to well over 5,000 worker activists in marxist theoretical study. a drive to deepen the criticism of lin piao and confucius and to increase oil output is beginning to sweep the oilfield.

a steel plant in fushun, northeast china, fulfilled ahead of time its annual targets for steel, rolled steel and other major products and trial-produced over 60 new products last year. the workers and staff summed up their work and decided to carry out effectively the criticism of lin piao and confucius, a matter of prime importance, in the new year. they enthusiastically

discussed the production quotas for 1975 and worked out measures to increase production which are already being carried out.

the yangchuan coal mining administration in north china's shansi province fulfilled its 1974 state targets 11 days ahead of schedule. as production went up substantially and labour efficiency increased, new coal faces had to be opened up. miners in the no. 3 mine, who fulfilled their production quotas ahead of all others in the mining administration, have driven over 8,500 metres of roadways and opened five new coal faces. leading cadres at all levels in the administration joined the workers at the production frontlines in criticizing lin piao and confucius and solving key problems in production.

workers of the northwest no. 1 cotton mill in shensi province, northwest china, topped the 1974 plan 23 days ahead of schedule. compared with 1973, the output of cotton yarn increased by 14.6 per cent and that of cotton cloth by 20 per cent. the proportion of first-rate cotton yarn reached 99.3 per cent.

as soon as the new year began, advanced production groups in the mill put forward a proposal for winning still greater success in grasping revolution and promoting production. the initiative won the support of all other workers and staff of the mill, and a seething campaign to grasp revolution and promote production is taking shape.

TIMBER PRODUCTION

China's 1974 Timber Production Plan Overfulfilled

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

china surpassed her plan for timber production in 1974 after overfulfilling the production quotas in the previous years.

heilungkiang and kirin provinces, major timber-producing centres in northeast china, produced 20 per cent more timber in the last quarter of 1974 than in the corresponding period the year before. lumbermen and commune members in the forest areas in fukien, kiangsi, kwangtung, szechwan and yunnan provinces worked hard to rush out large quantities of timber for the state.

advanced units and outstanding workers cropped up on the lumbering front last year. the tahsingkou forestry administration in kirin kept learning from taching, national pace-setter in industry, for a decade. it reported great progress in timber felling, forest management and afforestation. as a result, the forest area under it expanded steadily. having overfulfilled the state timber production quotas for several years running, this administration again hit the 1974 timber production target ahead of schedule.

the muling forestry administration in heilungkiang province produced 20 per cent more timber last year than 1965. total output value increased 80 per cent and the reafforested acreage 2.5-fold, both by the same comparison.

starting from october last year, leading cadres at all levels in the timber industry went to the grassroots units to take part in productive labour, carry out investigations and solve problems arising from production. nearly ten thousand cadres of the forestry administrations in northeast china helped with the transport of timber in winter.

SHENGLI OILFIELD

Shengli Oilfield Tops 1974 Production Plan

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Jan. 5, 1975)

the shengli oilfield, one of china's biggest, overfulfilled its 1974 state production plan, the output of crude oil being 16 per cent more than that of 1973 and 15 times that of 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution started.

in the past year, the oilfield party committee led the workers, cadres and technical personnel in conscientiously studying chairman mao's works and other marxist-leninist works and penetratingly criticizing lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius.

the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius imbued the oil workers with greater enthusiasm for socialism. they seriously summed up their experience, explored ways to achieve high and stable yield and adopted effective measures in the light of the actual conditions in different oil-bearing strata. this increased the output of the old wells generally, and turned a number of them into high-yield wells.

the oilfield's daily output of crude oil rose considerably. an oil zone doubled its output of crude oil in 1974 without adding workers, equipment or wells.

during the rainy season last year, the rising river water submerged all the oil wells in an oil zone. but the oil extraction workers kept to their posts. the production did not stop for a single day nor was a single well abandoned.

the oilfield also met its 1974 tasks for geological survey, oilfield construction, machine repair and processing and transportation ahead of time.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chairman E.F. Hill of Australian Communist Party (M-L) and His Wife Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

e.f. hill, chairman of the australian communist party (marxist-leninist), and his wife concluded their visit to china and left peking for home via kwangchow by air this morning.

they were seen off at the airport by keng piao, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; feng hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the same department; and leading members of divisions concerned under the international liaison department, including li hsiao-pai and hsing chu-fang. e.f. hill and his wife are being accompanied to kwangchow by chu ta-cheng, leading member of a section concerned under the same department.

CHINA AND IRAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Ho Ying Meets and Fetes Iranian Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

ho ying, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, met and feted fathollah saadat, deputy minister of information and tourism of iran, and other iranian friends here this evening.

the iranian friends arrived here on january 1. while in peking, they visited industrial, agricultural and educational establishments and toured places of historical interest and scenic beauty. yang kung-su, leading member of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau, hosted a banquet for the iranian friends. they will leave here for home tomorrow.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Mural Exhibition Opens in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Jan. 5, 1975)

an exhibition of reproductions of china's han and tang mural paintings opened here yesterday under the joint sponsorship of the japan-china cultural exchange association and the japanese daily "mainichi shimbun".

at the opening ceremony, takahito mikasa and his wife, members of the japanese royal family, cut the ribbon for the exhibition.

kenzo nakajima, director general of the japan-china cultural exchange association, and zenichiro watanabe, representative of the "mainichi shimbun", spoke at the ceremony.

among the japanese friends present were hisao kuroda, kaheita okazaki, and torao miyakawa. kenji adachi, director general of the agency for cultural affairs of the ministry of education, proposed a toast at the ceremony.

141 reproductions of mural paintings are being displayed. the original paintings were found in ten ancient tombs excavated in recent years in kansu, shensi, shansi, honan, hopei, inner mongolia and other places in china. the paintings vividly depict the daily life of the chinese people in the period from the han to tang dynasties (c. 200 b.c. to 900 a.d.).

the exhibition was first held in the japanese city of kitakyushu from november 2 to december 1, 1974, where it drew more than 120,000 visitors.

CHINA AND LAOS

Chinese Government Economic and Technical Delegation Calls on Prime Minister Phouma, President Souphanouvong

(NCNA-English Luang Prabang, Jan. 4, 1975)

the chinese government economic and technical delegation headed by chinese ambassador kuo ying paid separate calls on prince souvanna phouma, prime minister of the provisional national union government of laos,

and prince souphanouvong, president of the national coalition political council of laos, here today.

prime minister phouma and president souphanouvong had cordial and friendly conversations with the chinese guests.

on the evening of january 2, somphou oudomvilay, vice-minister of economy and planning of the provisional national union government held a reception to warmly welcome the chinese delegation.

phoumi vongvichit, vice-premier and minister for foreign affairs; leuam insisiengmay, vice-premier and minister of education, arts, sports and youth and others attended the reception.

CHINA AND MALTA

Maltese Prime Minister Leaves Valletta on Visit to China, Korea and Other Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 5, 1975)

dominic mintoff, prime minister of the republic of malta, left valletta yesterday for a friendly visit to china, the democratic people's republic of korea and a number of middle east countries, according to a report from the maltese capital.

he was seen off at the airport by vice-prime minister anton buttigieg and other senior officials. mrs. mintoff was also present at the airport.

yu chun, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy to malta, was also present.

Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff of Republic of Malta to Pay Friendly Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

dominic mintoff, prime minister of the republic of malta, will pay a friendly visit to the people's republic of china beginning january 7 at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Chinese and Dutch Foreign Ministers Continue Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 5, 1975)

_____ chiao kuan-hua, chinese minister of foreign affairs, and m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, continued their talks here this morning.

foreign minister van der stoel and other distinguished dutch guests attended a performance of the revolutionary modern peking opera "fighting on the plains" this evening, accompanied by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade.

the distinguished guests from the netherlands visited a people's commune on the outskirts of peking and the palace museum today.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Chinese Commodities Exhibition in Philippines

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 4, 1975)

_____ an exhibition of chinese commodities was held in manila from last december 20 to the new year's day, according to a manila report.

sponsored by philippine trade companies concerned, the exhibition had drawn great interest of the philippine people.

addressing the opening ceremony, philippine secretary of trade troadio quiazon jr. said that the exhibition was held to promote trade between the philippines and china and, through trade, to further promote the friendly relations between the two peoples.

displayed at the entrance of the exhibition hall were photographs on the friendly meetings of madame imelda romualdez marcos, wife of president marcos, with chinese leaders during her visit to china last september.

various kinds of chinese light industrial products and many photographs on china were displayed. slides about china were shown during the exhibition.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Thai Visiting Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 5, 1975)

a thai visiting delegation led by chatichai choonhavan, deputy minister of foreign affairs, arrived in peking by air this evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by li chuan, vice-chairman of the host council; cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the foreign ministry; and chen mu, deputy general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

First Secretary Le Duan Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Jan. 5, 1975)

le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, received fu hao, chinese ambassador to viet nam, on january 1.

the first secretary had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese ambassador.

nguyen van kinh, deputy head of the foreign relations board of the v.n.w.p. central committee, was also present.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

January 17, 1975 No. 5775

****
* NATIONAL *
****

OIL PIPELINE

The Red Flag of Tach'ing Is Flying As Crude Oil Flows into Shanhaikuan

- an account of the victorious completion of the first long-distance large oil pipeline built in China

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, December 28, 1974)

On September 30, 1973 at a pumping station in Ch'inhuangtao at the foot of Yükuan (Shanhaikuan) red flags were flying and the sound of gongs and drums filled the air. With boundless excitement people from all parts of the motherland hurried there to celebrate the victorious completion of the Tach'ing-Ch'inhuangtao pipeline, a long-distance large underground artery designed, equipped, and constructed by China herself, and enthusiastically awaited the important moment for crude oil from the Tach'ing Oilfield to flow into Shanhaikuan.

Precisely at seven a.m., the crude oil from Tach'ing smoothly flowed over more than 1,000 kilometers of pipeline through mountains and rivers in Heilungkiang, Kirin, Liaoning and Hopei and past the ancient Great Wall of China to the loading pier of the pumping station at Ch'inhuangtao. The oil transportation workers excitedly switched on the electric valve, and the dark glittering oil poured down from the funnel of the loading pier. At this moment, the people on the scene started to wave their flags and a thunderous cheer broke out warmly hailing the fresh victory scored in China's socialist construction under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

A Host of Fighters and a Big Battle

In the autumn of 1970 when the fourth 5-year plan for the development of China's national economy was about to be implemented, the leading department concerned under the CCP Central Committee decided to

rush construct a long-distance large oil pipe for conveying crude oil from Tach'ing Oilfield to Yükuan for transportation to other parts of the motherland in urgent need of oil.

As soon as this resolution was made known, the armymen and people in the four provinces of Heilungkiang, Kirin, Liaoning and Hopei both inside and outside the Shanhaikuan were in a feverish pitch of excitement. Everybody jubilantly competed with one another to enlist in the big battle for the rush construction of the pipeline. Applications and pledges poured in like snowflakes to the Party committees and the revolutionary committees from units everywhere.

People had good ground to get so enthusiastic and excited. Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the crude oil output from the Tach'ing Oilfield has increased many times, and to keep an endless flow of oil from Tach'ing to all parts of the country has a bearing on the development of national economy as a whole in China. People said: "The building of a pipeline will enable the oil of Tach'ing to flow docilely to Yükuan, and what a good thing this will be!" Within the short period of slightly more than a month, a big army for the battle with the technical workers as the backbone, the militiamen as the mainstay, and the participation of the PLA was quickly organized. Shouldering the task entrusted to them by the people of the four provinces and holding aloft the red flag, they scaled mountains and crossed rivers, marched impressively and vigorously to the worksites, launched an awe-inspiring battle for digging trenches for the pipeline, and raised the curtain to the rush construction of the Tach'ing-Chinhuangtao pipeline.

The digging of a trench in the ground is generally speaking not a difficult thing to do in a capital construction project. However, for the sake of not affecting agricultural production, the trenches for the pipeline in the absolute majority of sectors had to be completed in the short period after the autumn harvest but before the land was frozen hard, so that there would be ample time for other working processes to insure the laying of the pipeline before the next spring thaw without delaying spring farming. This was a tough battle.

A host of fighters took part in the battle day and night, and from the Tach'ing Oilfield in the north to Ch'inhuangtao in the south, everywhere could be seen an inspiring picture of the people's war. Everywhere there sparkled the glorious spirit of "going all out for the revolution" of the working of Tach'ing. Tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the big army engaged in this impressive battle was filled with revolutionary heroism: "As the trench must be dug from Tach'ing and the pipeline must be laid from Tach'ing, we must learn to master the spirit of Tach'ing and send out the oil of Tach'ing as quickly as possible." They formed a straight line on the worksites along the pipeline and battled in unity. In the day time, with red flags flying in the wind, they wielded their picks and shovels. At night, the glint of the picks and the shadow of the shovels flashed

under the lights. Working round the clock, they fought a battle for time and speed against nature and against imperialism, revisionism and reaction.

The northwestern part of Ch'in hsien in Liaoning Province is hilly. There are eight mountain ridges and seven ravines. The rocky land on which the trench for the pipeline must be dug is very hard. The commanders and fighters of a certain unit of the PLA stationed in Liaohsi who battled there wore out one steel chisel after another and broke one steel pick after another, but in the end, with the revolutionary unyielding spirit of those years in which they defeated the fully mechanized Kuomintang army armed with US equipment, they forced the ridges and the ravines to give way. The original plan called for sixteen days of hard battle, but after just seven days and nights, a deep and long trench for the pipeline had made its appearance before the people.

On both banks of the Nenchiang River lie marsh belts with a surface area of scores of li. They look almost like ordinary grass plains on the surface but there is a layer of loose mud underneath. Some of the places have even mire holes where "people could sink up to their shoulders and a horse could sink up to its neck." The leadership department in charge of the construction project considered that it would be too difficult to carry out construction work in autumn and purposely postponed the excavation date to winter.

On extremely cold winter morning, the Nenchiang militia division of Heilungkiang Province and the militia regiments from the three hsien of Fuyü, Chenlai and Ch'ienkuo in Kirin Province started out under the starry sky and marched impressively and vigorously to the worksites on both banks of the river. They said: "The workers of Tach'ing, rising in greater vigor, have opened up a first-rate oilfield in the world. We must also show our mettle by building a first-rate pipeline for sending oil from Tach'ing in an endless stream to all parts of the country." They put up big-character posters at the worksites: "We vow that we would rather die than give up until we see the oil flowing."

After an arduous struggle, the militiamen finally broke open the frozen layer. Underneath the frozen layer was the loose mud which they scoped out with buckets and wash basins and carried away in straw bags. Their hands and faces and their clothings were smeared all over with black muddy water. When the icy wind blew, the cuffs of their sleeves and the bottom part of their trousers turned into sheets of ice, and rubbed and cut like knives against their wrists and ankles. The militiamen battled stubbornly and kept on working until the marsh was tamed and a "black dragon" more than 20 kilometers long appeared on both banks of the Nenchiang River.

The people's war revealed its infinite power. At first, some people had estimated that the trench for the pipeline more than 1,000

kilometers long would call for the mobilization of at least several hundred thousand men and take at least two months of hard labor to complete. However, as a result of the battle of the heroic people of the four provinces, less than half the manpower called for in the original plan for both the first and second phase of the project was actually mobilized, and an average of less than half a month was needed to victoriously complete the task of excavation and compose a mighty paean to the people's war.

Blaze Our Own Trails Over Thousands of Passes

The victorious completion of the Tach'ing-Ch'inhuangtao pipeline has been the result of the trail blazed in the face of difficulties by the heroic army taking part in the battle which brought into play the glorious tradition of the great battle of Tach'ing, used the spirit of "going all out for the revolution" to compete against nature and against imperialism, revisionism and reaction for time and speed, and persisted in the policy of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" in the manner of the workers of Tach'ing.

The building of a long-distance large pipeline was taken up for the first time in the history of the development of China's petroleum industry. The scale of the project was large, the requirements set were high, and the time schedule was tight. Once the curtain to the rush construction of the pipeline was raised, various difficulties, like a series of inaccessible passes, loomed before the people.

The greatest difficulty at that time was the shortage of large steel pipes.

The construction of 1,000 kilometers of pipeline required 200,000 tons of large steel pipes. At that time, only the Paochi Steel Pipe Plant was capable of producing them in China. How could the demand be met?

Without steel pipes, what was to be done? When the leadership group of the project brought up this question, all people replied in one voice: Give play to the revolutionary spirit of "going forward when conditions are available, and if such conditions are not available, we must create them in order to go forward" of the workers of Tachai. Make up our mind to manufacture them ourselves.

The workers meant what they said. A battle for the rush construction of steel pipe manufacturing plants was immediately launched at the same time in six different localities in Liaoning, Kirin and Heilungkiang.

The construction of a steel pipe manufacturing plant was not a simple thing. One set of machines for manufacturing pipes would call for almost twenty units of giant equipment for rolling, initial

flattening, conveying, forming, welding, casting and shearing the pipes as well as more than 2,000 sets of bearings and over 70 sets of electric motors. To construct six steel pipe manufacturing plants within such a short time was eaiser said than done.

However, the heroic army taking part in the battle for the building of steel pipe manufacturing plants had a heart redder than fire and a will stronger than steel. In the face of the many difficulties, they studied over and over again this great teaching, "We the Chinese nation have the spirit to fight the enemy to the last drop of our blood, the determination to recover our lost territory by our own efforts, and the ability to stand on our own feet in the family of nations," criticized over and over again the "slavish compradore philosophy" and the doctrine of "trailing behind others at a snail's pace" of swindlers of the Liu Shao-ch'i type, and looked back one by one over the glorious history of the battle for the development of the Tach'ing Oilfield carried out by the workers of Tach'ing in the sixties. They resolutely expressed: "Even the difficulties were greater, they could never be compared to the difficulties experienced by the workers of Tach'ing in building up the enterprise." The workers of Tach'ing, with "On Practice" and "On Contradiction" in their hands, were able to build with high speed and first-rate oilfield in the world on the barren grassland in the sixties and cast away the label of backwardness in China's petroleum industry. So long as we raise high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, we in the seventies shall certainly be able also to build the steel pipe manufacturing plants of high quality at a high speed!

The powerful spiritual force was translated into a powerful material force.

Three months had barely elapsed as one by one the steel pipe manufacturing plants were constructed in such places as Luta, Anshan, Liaoyang, Szup'ing and Harbin. After a short period of trial-operation and adjustment, they began to turn out batches of steel pipes, and we had blazed our trail past an important barrier in the rush construction of the pipeline.

However, these steel pipes were long and big as well as unwieldy. How to load them on trucks and send them out on time in view of the shortage of hoisting equipment at that time again presented a serious problem. Although difficulties continued to tax the people, they nevertheless continued to make progress in face of the difficulties.

The militia company of Achi commune in T'iehling hsien, Liaoning Province charged with the delivery of steel pipes thoroughly criticized the reactionary "theory of innate genius" spread by swindlers of the Lin Piao and Ch'en Po-ta type. With heightened revolutionary spirit, the militiamen were determined to solve this difficult problem. One day, when everybody was noisily discussing the problem, Pu Ch'ang-hai, deputy commander of the company, raised this question: "The steel pipes are

long, big and unwieldy. This is an aspect unfavorable to loading. However, the pipes are round and can be rolled along. This is an aspect favorable to loading. Can we not by adopting the method rolling and prying use the favorable aspect of the steel pipes to overcome the unfavorable aspect? Everybody considered that to be reasonable, and immediately decided to give it a try. As expected, this method not only could completely substitute for the cranes, but also proved to be more efficient. Following this, everybody again studied the use of other vehicles for hauling the steel pipes. As a result, not only the trucks, tractors and trailers, but also the horse-drawn carts, ox carts, plowing machines and wheel barrows could haul the steel pipes over short distances.

The experience of the Achi militia company quicly spread to other construction sites. Close on the heels of this, the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants as well as the commanders and fighters of the PLA at Paich'engtzu in Kirin Province and other places also studied successfully the method of "using big platform for the loading of trucks" and the method of "using low platform for the unloading of trucks." The barrier to loading and unloading and transporting the steel pipes was thus overcome.

Hills and Rivers Are Nothing to Them

Like a long underground dragon, the Tach'ing-Ch'inhuangtao pipeline links up the four provinces of Heilungkiang, Kirin, Liaoning and Hopei, and along the way, it has to pass through numerous mountains and ravines, cross more than 260 rivers and streams of all sizes, and tunnel through more than 40 railway lines and 200 highways. All this presented great difficulties to construction. Bringing into play the revolutionary spirit of the Tach'ing workers who are bold and good at struggle, the army engaged in the battle carried forward the heroic spirit of subjugating heaven and earth, tunnelled through mountains and crossed rivers when they came upon them, and by trampling difficulties underfoot one by one, won the race for time and speed and wrote a new chapter in the annals of construction of China's petroleum industry.

The Nanchiang River is 400 meters wide and 11 meters deep. For the sake of sending out the oil of Tach'ing on time, we had to insure the completion of the pipeline across the river before it became ice-bound in the winter of 1970.

The laying of a big pipeline across so wide and deep a river involved numerous technical difficulties. In addition, when the army for the battle received this assignment, it was already the second half of September, and there were only slightly over 40 days left before the surface of the river was sealed with ice. This made more formidable the laying of the pipeline across the river.

Faced with this heavy and formidable task, the army for the battle composed of workers from the Tach'ing Oilfield, cadres and technicians, crew members from the Heilungkiang Provincial Navigation Bureau,

the poor and lower-middle peasants of Chaoyüan hsien and the commanders and fighters of the pontoon building unit of the PLA was full of heroism. First of all, they organized a "three-in-one combination" design assault group to study several construction proposals. They first employed the method of excavation with hydraulic power, and the method of dragging the pipeline across the river. Out of their expectation, after the high-pressure hydraulic and compressed air pipes were lowered to the bottom of the river, they saw only the tossing water, but no mud and sand. Furthermore, there were no signs that a trench had been cut out on the river bed. What was the cause? The PLA divers reported back that there was a bed of clams the size of a bowl and some even the size of a small basin two or three feet deep below the pipes, and the high hydraulic pressure and air pressure basically could not wash them away.

When the method of excavation with hydraulic power did not work, they at once experimented with the method of underwater blasting. However, once the packets of explosive each weighing over ten kilograms were deposited into the water, they were immediately swept here and there by the fast flowing currents, and the trench blasted out for the pipeline was not only irregular, but was also not deep enough.

Finally, they unanimously decided to adopt the method of mechanical excavation to drag the pipeline across the river. Three dredging vessels of the Heilungkiang Provincial Navigation Bureau and the Hydro-Electric Bureau were sent over by the command headquarters. With the close cooperation of the whole body of the pipeline laying ranks, after more than 43 days and nights of battle, the crew members finally forced the river to give way and the clams to evacuate, sank the pipeline in the rough and billowy water of the Nenchiang River before the river froze over, and fulfilled the task of laying the pipeline across the river.

Not long afterward, this "underground dragon" was confronted by a large railway station in the southeastern part of Liaoning. This railway station is the largest railway station in the network under the Shenyang Railway Administration Bureau, and there are more than 20 railway lines and a large number of signal and communications lines closely packed together in the yard of this station. The pipeline had to pass through this station.

The workers of the Fushun Municipal Waterworks Company, after accepting the assignment for laying the pipeline across this station, had hit upon a number of ideas: Could they remove the rails, lay the pipeline and replace them again? No, that could not be done, for traffic at this station was extremely heavy and could not be halted even for a single second. Could they build a bridge and run the pipelines over the railway yard? This also could not be done, because it was unsafe to do so and much material and money would be consumed. How about making a detour around the station? That could be safe, but it would also cause the pipeline to be greatly extended. Meanwhile, it was also necessary to dig up many highways and tear up many houses.

What was to be done? After repeated study, the workers resolutely decided to put forward the method of "pushing the pipeline through" under the railway line.

No actual experience could be found right away for the method of pushing the pipeline through so many railway lines. However, the workers whose only desire was to complete the pipeline in the Northeast at an early date were determined to scale the pinnacles and blaze a new trail. They borrowed a unit of 200-ton oil jack, an air-blower and a sheet of thick steel plate from a fraternal unit, and quickly threw themselves into the tense battle.

Pushing the pipeline through was extremely difficult. A man had to crawl inside the pipeline, and using a small shovel, dig out the earth shovel by shovel and cart away the slags cartload by cartload. The pipe was narrow, and a person could neither stand nor squat inside. He could only lie face downward as he worked. After working for less than a day inside, the shoulders and knees of many people were rubbed raw, and the pain was excruciating when the injured parts were touched. However, the workers showed not the slightest sign of fear. They put up big character poster at the worksite: "We are willing to suffer the greatest hardship for the revolution. For the building of the pipeline, we dare face the greatest difficulties."

The farther the pipeline extended, the greater the difficulties became. It was dark and damp as well as hot and suffocating inside the pipeline, and at times, they would come across underground water, marsh gas and rocks. People working inside the pipeline would soon be gaping for breath after a few minutes, and their shoulders and legs would feel numb and heavy. Each shovel of earth and each cartload of slags removed called for very great effort. The more difficult the working conditions, the stronger the will of everybody was. Such old workers as Sung Chi-fu and Wang Li-fa in particular each day set the pace by crawling into the pipeline and fighting their way through mud and water.

Victory always belongs to those who struggle valiantly for the revolution. After 20 days and nights of heroic struggle, the workers finally pushed through the pipeline over 109 meters without causing any delay to transportation or construction, thus opening up a new chapter in the annals of construction in China's petroleum industry.

Endure Any Hardship To Insure Quality

In the campaign to rush construct the Tach'ing-Ch'inhuangtao pipeline, the heroic army for the battle seriously studied the excellent style characterized by meticulousness and precision of the workers of Tach'ing and persisted in planning and carrying out construction with great care to guarantee the quality of the project.

At the worksites of the pipeline more than 1,000 kilometers long, everywhere could be heard the exemplary deeds of Wang Ti-ch'ao

who was "willing to endure every hardship to insure that there is not the slightest deviation in the quality of the project."

Wang Ti-ch'ao is a welder of the Tach'ing Oilfield construction brigade. He often told others: The pipeline is like a big artery, and there must not be a single pinhole in the welded joints of the pipeline, otherwise it will spring a leak. Once there is a leakage, it will keep on bleeding like the artery of a person, and that will affect the whole body. When he was given permission to take part in the battle of the pipeline, he brought the "three old" and "four strict" work style of the Tach'ing workers to the worksite, and by combining soaring revolutionary zeal with an exacting scientific attitude, he overlooked no detail however small and always strove to achieve the best result.

One late autumn morning, while he was lying on his back by the side of the Nenchiang River welding the pipeline together, a sudden gust of north wind blow some molten iron on his body and his coat caught fire. The workers holding the pipes by his side noticed this, and immediately came forward. On the one hand, they helped him put out the fire and on the other hand, tried to lift him up to see the extent of his injury. However, for the sake of reducing the joint and insuring the quality of welding, Wang Ti-ch'ao refused to move until the welding of the whole section was completed. When the workers holding the pipes unbuttoned his coat and found a big blister covering the whole of his chest, they were moved to tears. But Wang Ti-ch'ao said, "This is nothing. The coat that has been burnt can be patched and the skin that has been burned will grow again, but should a fault develop in the pipeline, it will result in serious losses to the state. We must be prepared to endure every hardship and permit not the slightest deviation in the quality of the project!"

At the worksites along the pipeline, the heroic personalities willing to endure every hardship to insure the quality of the project are not limited to Wang Ti-ch'ao alone!

The pumping station is called by people the "heart" of the pipeline. A pumping station has to be installed with many sets of equipment of all sizes with more than 200,000 parts and accessories. If a single sub-standard part is installed, it can affect production as a whole. Once, the workers of the Yü Hui-ken squad of the No. 2 engineering office of the headquarters of the battle for the pipeline project discovered that the foundation of a set of oil pump was uneven, and they immediately set themselves to scrape it. The foundation was only 20 millimeters from the ground, and they could neither stand nor sit to do the scraping properly, so they had to kneel down and scrape with the scraping knife pressed against their bellies. The bellies of some of the workers became sore. Some bruised their kneecaps and others cut their hands. But no one murmured or complained, and they persevered until the job was done.

The storage tank is known as the "stomach" of the pipeline. For the sake of saving steel, most of the storage tanks along the pipeline are built of bricks. Each tank requires the laying of several hundred thousand bricks, and the seams between the bricks must be very closely sealed. Because of this, they must adopt the more difficult "three-one" method of a brick, a trowel of plaster and a course of blending in brick-laying. The workers of the No. 3 Engineering Office of the Ch'inhuangtao Municipal No. 1 Building Construction Company constantly hald their fingers rubbed raw in the course of carrying out construction work, but for the sake of insuring the quality of the tanks, everybody persisted in following the rules and specifications. The moment when a problem, no matter how small, was discovered, everybody would voluntarily return to work to have it done properly. They said, "We are willing to endure any trouble, but we can never leave the project any hidden trouble."

It is with such revolutionary spirit and meticulous style of work of the workers of Tach'ing that the heroic builders of the pipeline have actually spent slightly more than two years to victoriously lay the Tach'ing-Ch'inhuangtao pipeline, insure the normal functioning of the pumps after the whole project has been formally put on stream and realize the safe and steady flow of oil.

* * *

OLD PROVERBS

Repudiating "One Cannot Become Rich Without Extra Income"

by

Li Feng-ch'i (李凤岐)
a poor-peasant commune member of the Hsiangchiat'o brigade, Hsiaopehho commune, Shaling ch'ü, Liaoning Municipality

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 28, 1974)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

This is a speech given by Comrade Li Feng-ch'i, a poor-peasant commune member of the Hsiaopehho commune, Liaoning municipality, at a meeting on the exchange of experience in learning from Hsiaochinchuang in the countryside of Liaoning Province. He uses the class-struggle viewpoint, the class-analysis method and his personal experience to make criticism that hits at the vulnerable spot of the reactionary adage, "One cannot become rich without extra income," thus exposing the essence of the ideology of the exploiting classes.

*

What the reactionary adage "One cannot become rich without extra income" preaches are the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. Its pernicious influence penetrates very deep and spreads very wide. Who after all cannot get rich without extra income? They are the landlord and bourgeois classes. This reactionary adage openly publicizes that the exploitation and oppression of us laboring people by the reactionary ruling classes are justified. It is a get-rich-quick formula for the landlord and bourgeois classes, as well as a "pliant" knife for killing us laboring people. We must thoroughly criticize it.

I was born in the old society. At the age of eleven, I tended pigs for the landlords. Until the end of 1947, I worked as a porter for the landlords for over 20 years and had my fullest share of suffering from exploitation and oppression. In the old society, I had a family of six or seven. All the year round, we were inadequately clothed and fed. We had to lead the bitter life of feeding on bran and cabbage half the year. At that time, we did not know how did the landlords amass their fortunes and why we had to live in poverty. When the Chinese Near Year Festival came around every year, the landlord's households all wrote couplets for luck with such inscriptions as "Bring in wleath and riches" and "Vigorously tap the sources of wealth." On New Year's Eve, they discharged firecrackers to greet the "God of Wealth." As we laboring people were unwilling to live in poverty, we also went to

greet the "God of Wealth." Others got richer and richer by greeting the "God of Wealth." I also greeted the "God of Wealth" but got nowhere. I remained as poor all the year round. After liberation, through education by the Party, I came to realize that all this was the landlords and capitalists' way to make a fool of us laboring people.

Was their "wealth" really brought by the "God of Wealth"? No! It was squeezed from us laboring people. The huge fortune of the big landlord Liu Wen-ts'ai in Szechwan was obtained through milking us laboring people and built up with the bones of the dead of us laboring people. "All crows in the world are black." The landlords and capitalists all built up their fortune through exploiting the blood and sweat of us laboring people. In our walled village, there was a landlord called Hsiang T'ien-min who was once "a successful candidate in the provincial examination" in the Ch'ing Dynasty. He got rich by living off the flesh of the laboring people and drinking the blood of us poor people. He got rich through practicing these atrocious tactics:

First, he relied on blackmail to grab money and land and gave nothing in return. When we laboring people reclaimed a few plots of wasteland in a small forest, he kept an eye on them and regarded them as an "extra income." At that time, the hsien magistrate was at their service. He had only to go to the hsien to talk to the hsien magistrate or send the hsien magistrate a letter, in order to take the land by force. With the land taken over by him, we laboring people had no means of making a living. Some left their home place and some had to flee from famine and beg for food. After Hsiang T'ien-min got hold of his "extra income," we poor and lower-middle peasants had to suffer.

Second, he got rich by relying on rent from land. The land he seized from the hands of us laboring people was again rented to us laboring people. We could do nothing else but to lease his land for cultivation and subject ourselves to his exploitation. Out of 10 mow of land, it was difficult to reap 3,000 catties of grain. But for rent, we had to hand over more than 1,500 catties. We laboring people came and went by starlight, up early and back late, and drove ourselves mercilessly. After paying rent, there was not much grain left after a whole year of work. In good years, we still managed to eke out a living, but in bad years we did not even get enough for rent. Under his oppression, you could not get away without paying rent. You had to pay even though you are bankrupt. Some sold their sons and daughters to pay rent. Some died of illness or starvation or were driven into committing suicide. Some made for iron mines or coal pits where they died from sheer exhaustion or starvation or were beaten to death. With such "extra income," the landlords led a good life without having to work and were well-fed and plump. For the poor, it was a hard life.

Third, he relied on usury to practice exploitation. In lending money at a usurious rate of interest, his tactics was even more ruthless. Interest was charged on a monthly basis, and for a 10 yuan loan, a monthly interest of one yuan was demanded. With 12 months to a year,

10 yuan turned into 22 yuan in one year. Look, this is what they call, "One cannot become rich without extra income!"

Fourth, he relied on hiring workers to practice exploitation. One year, I worked as a porter for the family of a landlord surnamed Wang. He hired seven or eight workers to till over 500 mow of land and thresh 150,000 catties of grain. At that time, I had to work one whole year to earn only 17 yuan, equivalent to about 300 or 400 catties of grain. How much of the blood and sweat of us poor and lower-middle peasants he had extorted and how much of the marrow of our bones he had sucked! A rough estimate showed that his family rented out over 1,000 mow of land a year with 150,000 catties of grain received for rent. He lent grain to others to reap a 30 percent profit. In the spring, he lent out 100,000 catties of grain and by autumn he received 30,000 catties as interest. What a lot of grain he got every year when rent and interest were added together! What a lot of "extra income" he got every year when the blood and sweat extorted from us laboring people through exploiting hired workers was added! In eight or ten years, what accrued to him grew much more. The more "extra income" he made, the poorer our poor and lower-middle peasants became. This was not any "extra income" but the blood and sweat of our poor and lower-middle peasants! When he exploited us laboring people, he not only refused to admit that this was unfair but also absurdly claimed that this was a matter of course and what he should get. This was really deceptive balderdash. In that evil old society, we poor and lower-middle peasants had no way to make a living. Hanging over the heads of the poor people were three knives: "Exorbitant rent, usurious interest rates, and selling sons and daughters and going to prison." Lying ahead of the poor were three roads: "Fleeing from famine, begging, and wife leaving and children dispersing."

Like a bolt from the blue, there came our savior, the Communist Party. Chairman Mao led us laboring people to make revolution and overthrow the three big mountains. We poor and lower-middle peasants got liberated and became masters of the country. Taking today for instance, I who worked all the time as a porter for the landlords in the past was able to come to the provincial capital to attend a meeting. This was really an earth-shaking change. Chairman Mao led us to make revolution and we were given houses and land. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we made our way from the mutual-aid team through the agricultural cooperative to the people's commune. Days are really getting better and better! Chairman Mao has aptly said, "Only socialism can save China." Without socialism, there would be no place for us laboring people. We would be subjected to the exploitation and oppression of the landlords and would even be unable to stay alive. In the old society, my family lived in a crumbling stable. Now I have two brick-and-tile houses and have everything ranging from sewing machine to wrist watch, bicycle and "electric box" (radio). In the old society, I worked all the year round. Why didn't I get anything? Why have I got everything now? Only by relying on the leadership of the Party and on the collective and following the socialist road,

have we been able to lead a better and better life with each passing day. All of us poor and lower-middle peasants say, "After getting emancipated, we will never forget the Communist Party. We owe our happiness to Chairman Mao. Only under the leadership of Chairman Mao have we poor and lower-middle peasants become masters of the country and led a better and better life."

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao wanted to usurp leadership in the Party and seize power. He imitated Confucius in advocating "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," practiced capitalist restoration and vigorously publicized the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. A handful of class enemies unreconciled to their defeat have vigorously advocated behind our backs, "One cannot become rich without extra income." This is for advocating that exploitation is justified in a vain attempt to exploit us once again, disrupt the socialist collective economy and make the poor and lower-middle peasants go through another round of suffering. We laboring people will never consent to this! We cannot let their plot succeed.

The pernicious influence of this reactionary adage, "One cannot become rich without extra income" is still very strong at the present. Some individuals deeply poisoned and seriously affected by bourgeois ideas dream every day of "extra income" and "kickbacks." They resort to speculation and manipulation and use money to create trouble. If we do not vigorously criticize this reactionary adage but allow it to spread and continue to poison us laboring people, this would hamper socialist revolution and socialist construction. We poor and lower-middle peasants must heighten our vigilance, sharpen our eyes, lay a firm hold on the criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius, use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as a sharp weapon, penetratingly and thoroughly criticize the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, and adhere to the Party's basic line and the golden road to socialism. (Originally carried in the Liaoning Jih-pao)

* * *

FOREIGN TRADE

China's Foreign Trade Makes New Advances in 1974

(HCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

nineteen seventy-four witnessed new developments in china's foreign trade with the plans for both imports and exports overfulfilled. the total import-export volume rose by a fairly big margin over 1973.

china's bountiful harvest, increased industrial production and thriving national economy last year provided an abundant supply of export commodities. with continued improvement in quality, greater variety and better packing and decoration, many chinese goods drew favourable comments on the international market and were welcomed by people in many lands. the proportion of industrial and mining products in china's exports continued to go up.

while adhering to the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts", china last year imported in a planned way a certain amount of equipment, raw materials and other goods needed in her production and construction. these imports played a certain auxiliary role in accelerating china's socialist construction and enhancing her potential for self-reliance. china also imported a number of products which she exported for the sake of increasing variety and activating interchange between the home and foreign markets.

china now has trade relations with more than 150 countries and regions. in the past year, she actively developed trade with these countries and regions in line with the principles of equality, mutual benefit and supplying each other's needs, thus promoting the mutual understanding and friendship between the people of china and those of her trading partners. her trade with third world countries continued to expand at a fairly high rate. through trade, these countries supported and helped one another and promoted their respective economic development, thereby making positive contributions to opposing the monopoly, exploitation and plunder by imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism.

MODEL CADRES

Chou Jih-sheng--Good Party Cadre

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

awareness of his failing health a year ago spurred chou jih-sheng, communist party secretary of a suburban district of changchiakou, hopei province, to make every moment count in serving the people. the legacy of 45-year-old chou jih-sheng, say his comrades since his death last march 27, is his 30 years of unstinted revolutionary activity.

an editor's note to a review of his life in the "people's daily" calls attention to his adherence to chairman mao's revolutionary line and urges people to learn from his revolutionary work style.

the son of a poor peasant, chou jih-sheng was a cowherd until he joined the revolutionary ranks as a lad of 15 in 1944 during the war of resistance to japanese aggression. from that time on, his life, like that of others in the liberation struggle and the building of socialism, was to serve wherever the party needed him. even hospitalization over the years for pleurisy, tuberculosis and attendant complications, operations and doctors' injunctions could not deter chou jih-sheng. "i'm still a young man," he would protest. "there's a lot of work to do. i can't live off the people. i must do my bit."

never once to complain to his comrades or begrudge his best efforts, chou jih-sheng confided in his diary a year ago: " i have a constant uneasiness that my days of working for the party are numbered. if i give way now, it will be hard for me to get up and about later. better to make every moment count."

when comrades went through his papers after his death and came on these words, they recalled how many times he made "every moment count."

at the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution, he was the secretary of the general party branch committee and acting director of changchiakou flour mill. the workers rose up to expose and criticize liu shao-chi's revisionist line.

chou jih-sheng was busy taking notes of criticism made by workers when his daughter brought him lunch one day.

"don't the posters worry you, dad?" she whispered, not knowing that he had some time before put up a

big-character poster inviting criticism to show his serious attitude as a cadre to supervision by the masses.

he laughed, and asked the child: "what's the reason you put up posters in your school?"

"to help the cadres correct their mistakes," came the prompt reply.

"right," he said, "communists learn from criticism by the masses. no real communist rejects criticism from the revolutionary masses."

in this period, he spent time with the people to understand what he had done wrong and to criticize the revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi. at the same time, he encouraged them to keep production at a high level. in fact, output of this mill topped the state quotas every month.

chou jih-sheng's hacking cough grew worse in the winter of 1967 and he tried to keep secret the fact that he spat blood. the main boiler broke down one day and he threw off his padded coat, tossed a water-soaked gunny sack over his shoulders and crept into the still-hot furnace to locate the damage. he had to climb out every few minutes to catch his breath. finally he found the spot and organized the repair work, thus ensuring production.

he was transferred to his final post, a suburban district party committee of changchiakou, in 1971. he seldom stayed in the office, but went round the factories, rural production teams and neighbourhood committees to spot problems with the masses in good time. it was a hard, dry summer in 1973 and chou jih-sheng and other party functionaries were active in the anti-drought fight.

the drought broke in the middle of one night in july. when chou jih-sheng found the storm was getting stronger, he got out of bed and rushed to his office to mobilize flood prevention work. making the rounds, he found an embankment breached. not far down-stream were houses and a hospital. workers and people's liberation army men rallied in the emergency. chou jih-sheng was the first to jump into the water and local people and their party cadres joined in forming a human wall while people on the bank mended the breach. chou jih-sheng returned to the office exhausted, covered with mud. comrades urged him to rest, but he went on to deal with the next crisis.

it did no matter how tired chou jih-sheng might be, he spent an hour or two every day in theoretical study. he was specially concerned to grasp

chairman mao's teachings on continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. he recognized the paramount importance of grasping the ideological and political line.

that is why, on the morning of march 22, 1974, he was eager to relay to the district cadres a report he had heard the day before at a meeting of the municipal party committee. it was apparent as he spoke that he was ill. he was sweating heavily, and from time to time he would unconsciously press his hand to his heart.

when he finished the report, he fainted. he was rushed to the hospital with a serious lung and heart condition. doctors marvelled at the staunch will that kept him going far beyond his capacity. everything possible was done to preserve his life. but chou jih-sheng died on march 27. he is mourned as a good cadre, a good communist, worthy of emulation. the local party committee has called on party members to learn from chou jih-sheng's revolutionary spirit.

SPARETIME SCHOOL FOR WORKERS

Two Hundred and Forty Thousand Peking Workers Attend Sparetime Schools

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

two hundred and forty thousand workers in peking are studying at 1,500 spare-time schools in industrial enterprises. the schools promote the workers' study of marxism and help to broaden and deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they also raise the workers' technical level.

the workers and staff in the fields of industry, transportation and capital construction have become more keenly aware of the importance of grasping marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought through their criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist lines of liu shao-chi and lin piao in the great proletarian cultural revolution. they set up many spare-time study groups and also showed a greater interest in learning technology for the revolution.

to meet their needs, party organizations in more and more factories and mines established spare-time schools. some 370 schools had been set up

by the end of 1973, and the number grew four times during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius last year.

the workers' spare-time schools take the study of works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao as the main course and also run courses in general education and technology. the courses are conducted by workers, cadres, technicians and some full-time teachers in close coordination with the needs in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. the worker-students said: "in the old society, we of the labouring people did not even have the right to education. the party organizations have now given us an excellent chance to study revolutionary theory, technology and other subjects. we must read and study conscientiously and have a good grasp of marxism, and be fighters who consciously implement chairman mao's revolutionary line."

many spare-time schools have organized the study of the "manifesto of the communist party", the "critique of the gotha programme", "the civil war in france", "the state and revolution" and "imperialism, the highest stage of capitalism" and chairman mao's works "on practice", "on contradiction", "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people" and "report on an investigation of the peasant movement in hunan". the workers apply the marxist stand, viewpoint and method to their study of the history and current conditions of the chinese revolution, the present revolutionary situation and the economic crises in the capitalist world. all this has greatly raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

the worker-students combine their study with revolutionary mass criticism and thus broaden, deepen and persevere in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. basing on the marxist viewpoint, they study the history of the struggle between the confucian and the legalist schools and of class struggle as a whole, criticize confucianist books and the rotten books, plays and sayings that spread the doctrines of confucius and mencius, and criticize lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. they have written many highly militant articles, and some have appeared in the press.

many workers' spare-time schools have opened courses or classes in politics, economics, philosophy, history and culture to ensure the occupation of all positions of culture and ideology by marxism-leninism. some factories have sponsored forums on lu hsun, the great man of letters, thinker and revolutionary, and on "the dream of the red chamber", an 18th-century chinese classical novel.

workers are encouraged to write and recite stories of revolution and of class struggle in history, compose poems and draw paintings and create and perform art programmes. workers of the raw material workshop of the sintering plant of the capital iron and steel company wrote many poems to praise socialist new ideas and customs.

while raising their political consciousness, many worker-students have improved their production skills. the peking silk mill ran an electronics study class, and many workers acquired the new technology and applied it on their looms. this raised productivity, improved quality and lowered labour intensity.

the spare-time schools have trained large numbers of activists in the study or revolutionary theory. many of them are teaching at these schools. their number has grown from more than 10,000 at the end of 1973 to over 60,000 today.

SPORTS

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Sends Coaches to Tibet

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission has recently sent a group of coaches in track and field events, basketball, table tennis and other games to tibet to help the minority nationalities there develop sports activities. this accords with chairman mao's instruction: "promote physical culture and sports and build up the people's health."

earlier, peking, tientsin and szechwan province sent groups of coaches to the tibet autonomous region.

before the democratic reform in tibet, the serfs were cruelly oppressed and exploited by the manorial lords and not allowed to take part in any sports. since the democratic reform in 1959, mass sports activities in the region, with the solicitude of the communist party and state, have developed very rapidly.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CUBA

Cuban Ambassador to China Gives Reception in Celebration of National Liberation Day Anniversary

(HCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

cuban ambassador to china ladislao gonzalez carbajal and his wife gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the 16th anniversary of the national liberation day of cuba.

among the guests were chung fu-hsiang, chinese minister of posts and tele-communications; ma wen-po, vice-minister of foreign affairs; chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade; hu wei, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and leading members of departments concerned, including tao chi, liang chang-wu, chao cheng-hung, chou jung-kuo and li en-chiu.

other guests were sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and foreign diplomatic envoys to china.

CHINA AND MALTA

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Distinguished Maltese Guests

(HCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

the "people's daily" carries an editorial on january 7 entitled "warm welcome to distinguished maltese guests". it reads in full as follows:

maltese prime minister dominic mintoff is due to arrive in peking today for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government when the chinese people are happily celebrating the 1975 new year festival. this is the second time he visits china and another major event in the annals of relations between china and malta. the chinese people extend a warm welcome to the distinguished maltese visitors.

the maltese people had waged long, unswerving struggle for national independence against imperialism and colonialism. since malta won its independence in 1964, especially since prime minister mintoff assumed office, the maltese government has taken a series of measures and achieved successes in defending national independence and state sovereignty and developing its national economy. in foreign relations, the maltese government has made positive contributions to the world people's cause of unity against hegemonism by constantly strengthening its solidarity and cooperation with the third world countries and firmly opposing imperialism, particularly superpower hegemonism.

the basic characteristic of the present international situation is great disorder under heaven. the countries and people of the third world are awakening and steadily growing in strength. they have become the main force in the world-wide struggle against hegemony and the great motive force in the advance of world history. the two superpowers have found themselves in daily worsening political and economic crises. to extricate themselves from the dilemma, they are intensifying their fierce contention in various parts of the world, particularly in europe, the middle east and the mediterranean region. both superpowers have massed military forces in the region and are stirring up troubles there, thus seriously threatening the independence and security of the mediterranean countries and arousing their dissatisfaction and resistance. the maltese government and many other mediterranean countries resolutely advocate that all mediterranean countries unite and oppose superpower domination, and make the mediterranean a sea of the mediterranean countries. the chinese government and people resolutely support the people of malta and other mediterranean countries in their just struggle against superpower hegemonism.

both china and malta are developing countries belonging to the third world. in the past, our two countries had common experiences of being subjected to prolonged imperialist and colonialist oppression and exploitation. there exists a profound friendship between the two peoples. today, the people of our two countries have strengthened unity and supported each other in the common struggle against imperialism, particularly superpower hegemonism. in recent years, the friendly relations and cooperation between china and malta have developed constantly on the basis of the five principles of peaceful co-existence. we are convinced that prime minister mintoff's current visit to china will surely further promote the friendly cooperation between china and malta and deepen the friendship and understanding between our two peoples. we sincerely wish the distinguished maltese guests a successful visit exclamation

Maltese Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff Arrives in Peking to Warm Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

dominic mintoff, prime minister of the republic of malta, and his party arrived in peking by air this afternoon for a friendly visit at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china. several thousand people in the chinese capital gathered at the airport to give the distinguished guests from malta a ceremonious and rousing welcome.

accompanying prime minister dominic mintoff on the visit are freddie micallef, minister of agriculture and fisheries; edgar mizzi, attorney general; joe camillegi, secretary to the cabinet; maurice abela, secretary of the ministry of commonwealth and foreign affairs, and albert mizzi, chairman of sea malta and air malta.

the distinguished maltese guests received a warm welcome at the airport from chinese leaders li hsien-nien, hua kuo-feng and ngapo ngawang jigme, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng, vice-minister of communications ma yao-chi, deputy director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china yen chih-hsiang, and chinese ambassador to malta liu pu.

shortly after the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and malta in january 1972, prime minister dominic mintoff paid a visit to china by invitation. in the past few years there were satisfactory developments in the friendly relations and cooperation between the two countries and in the friendship between the two peoples. prime minister mintoff's second visit to china gladdens the chinese people. today, peking airport flew the national flags of china and malta, and the main thoroughfares in the city proper were decorated with streamers of welcome and bunting. slogans read: "a warm welcome to prime minister mintoff exclamation" "a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from malta exclamation" "firmly support the government and people of malta in their struggle in defence of national independence and against hegemonism exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and malta exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the world exclamation"

when prime minister mintoff and the other distinguished guests alighted from the plane, chinese leaders stepped forward and greeted them with warm handshakes.

representing premier chou en-lai, vice-premier li hsien-nien extended a warm welcome to prime minister mintoff.

at a grand airport ceremony, the band struck up the national anthems of the republic of malta and china. prime minister mintoff, accompanied by vice-premier li hsien-nien and others, reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. as the distinguished maltese guests went round to meet the welcoming crowd, brightly-clad young people danced to gay music while other well-wishers waved flowers or beat drums and gongs to express their warm welcome. the prime minister gladly waved to the welcomers in acknowledgement.

also greeting the maltese prime minister on the tarmac were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff and Other Distinguished Maltese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

premier chou en-lai met in hospital here this afternoon with maltese prime minister dominic mintoff and joe camilleri, secretary to the cabinet, and albert mizzi, chairman of sea malta and air malta, who are accompanying the prime minister on the visit.

present on the occasion were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chiao kuan-hua, minister of foreign affairs; and chu chuan-hsien, departmental director, and chang yi-chun, deputy departmental director, of the ministry of foreign affairs.

Grand Banquet in Chinese Capital Warmly Welcomes Maltese Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, hosted a grand banquet here this evening in the name of premier chou en-lai to warmly welcome prime minister dominic mintoff of the republic of malta and the other distinguished guests accompanying him on his china visit.

present were chinese leaders hua kuo-feng, ngapo ngawang jigme, foreign minister chiao kuan-hua and minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng.

the banquet was held in the brightly lit great hall of the people. the national flags of the republic of malta and china hung side by side in the banquet hall. as prime minister mintoff and the other distinguished maltese guests entered the banquet hall in the company of the chinese leaders, the band played "welcome to our guests."

vice-premier li hsien-nien and prime minister mintoff made speeches at the banquet permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship between the people of china and malta.

in his speech, vice-premier li hsien-nien spoke highly of the maltese government and people who have dared to oppose power politics practised by the superpowers, actively supported national liberation movements and stood for the strengthening of the unity between european and third world countries on the basis of equality and mutual benefit, thus making a useful contribution to the struggle of the people of the world against hegemonism.

the vice-premier said: "the contention of the superpowers for spheres of influence is the cause of world intranquillity today. everywhere they prate about detente, but actually they are both preparing for war. in the mediterranean region, too, they have been stepping up their contention and creating troubles in recent years, befouling the atmosphere of this beautiful blue sea."

he said: "it is only natural that malta should be concerned for the security of the mediterranean, in whose centre she is situated. prime minister mintoff has rightly pointed out that european security is impossible without mediterranean security. the maltese government holds that the countries bordering on the mediterranean should get united and free themselves from superpower control so that their peoples may truly become masters of the mediterranean. this is a just call, which the chinese people sincerely support."

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "at present, the world is undergoing a great change, and the situation is developing in a direction favourable to the people of the whole world. like a dying lamp running out of oil, the old international order based on imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism is about to collapse. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this current is surging forward and mounting continuously. beset with troubles at home and abroad, the superpowers are in the grip of a crisis from which they cannot extricate themselves. the third world has become stronger than ever and is playing an increasingly significant role in the international arena. hegemonism and imperialism that subject others to their bullying, oppression and aggression are rotting with each passing day, while things are getting better daily for the peoples who suffer from their bullying, oppression and aggression.

"everything in the world tends to turn into its opposite. this is a law of nature as well as of human history. we are convinced that it is the third world and the people of all countries that are really powerful, and that so long as they strengthen their unity and persevere in struggle, they will certainly win still greater victories. the whole world will surely belong to the people."

he said: china and malta are both developing countries and face the common tasks of safeguarding national independence and developing the national economy. in the last years, the relations between the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples have developed satisfactorily. prime minister mintoff's current visit to china will surely make a new contribution to further strengthening the friendship between our two countries.

prime minister mintoff praised china for her steady and rapid progress under the enlightened leadership of chairman mao. "we rejoiced with you when we learned of china's thirteenth consecutive year of rich harvests," he added.

he said: "similarly, we congratulate you for the very great influence china has now gained in the international field and the unselfish way in which she has been championing the developing countries of the third world. slowly but surely, countries whose developments, both political and economic, have been adversely conditioned by outside influences and even armed interventions are gaining their freedom and independence."

prime minister mintoff pointed out: "in western europe, in the mediterranean and throughout the arab world changes have taken place which seemed impossible

two and a half years ago." "the people of malta have availed themselves of their strategic position during this period to make a very substantial contribution to bring about these changes," he added.

he stressed: "for the peoples of our region to find ultimate salvation it is necessary to work closely together and rid themselves of the patronage or hegemony of the two superpowers. western europe cannot even begin to have a smooth orderly existence without a solution of the palestinian problem and a genuine attempt to attain mediterranean security." "towards this objective the republic of malta," he said, "will devote all her energy in all international fora to which she belongs."

the prime minister said: "in order better to fulfil this international obligation malta must keep her own house in order." "new industries have been set up and are being set up in our country to create peaceful employment as a substitute for the livelihood previously provided by the warlike activities of a foreign imperialist base," he added.

in conclusion, prime minister mintoff said that malta would intensify and develop her cooperation, her trade and her economic relations with china and other countries.

after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of the republic of malta and china.

present at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress chi fang and lo shu-chang, and

leading members of government departments, the chinese people's liberation army, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, including wang hai-jung, shih lin, chai shu-fan, peng shao-hui, ku ming, lai chi-fa, ma yao-chi, hsia chih-hsu, wei fu-kai, hao liang, li chi, yen chih-hsiang, chia ting, chai tse-min, mu ching, tung lin and chen chun; and chinese ambassador to malta liu pu.

foreign diplomatic envoys to china were also present.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech

(HCNA-English Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by vice-premier li hsien-nien at the banquet in honour of maltese prime minister dominic mintoff here this evening:

mr. prime minister,
distinguished guests from malta,
friends and comrades,

prime minister mintoff is an old acquaintance and friend of ours who visited our country before in 1972. today, it fills us with great warmth and joy that mr. prime minister has come to peking again for a friendly visit at the invitation of the chinese government. on behalf of premier chou en-lai and the chinese government and people, i express warm welcome to prime minister mintoff and all the other distinguished guests from malta.

malta is a developing country. under the leadership of prime minister mintoff, the maltese government and people have in recent years achieved new successes in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and developing their independent national economy. in international affairs, the government of malta has pursued a policy of neutrality and non-alignment, dared to oppose power politics practised by the superpowers, actively supported national liberation movements and stood for the strengthening of the unity between european and third world countries on the basis of equality and mutual benefit, thus making a useful contribution to the struggle of the people of the world against hegemonism.

the contention of the superpowers for spheres of influence is the cause of world intranquillity today. everywhere they prate about detente, but actually they are both preparing for war. in the mediterranean region, too, they have been stepping up their contention and creating troubles in recent years, befouling the atmosphere of this beautiful blue sea. it is only natural that malta should be concerned for the security of the mediterranean, in whose centre she is situated. prime minister mintoff has rightly pointed out that european security is impossible without mediterranean security. the maltese government holds that the countries bordering on the mediterranean should get united and free themselves from superpower control so that their peoples may truly become masters of the mediterranean. this is a just call, which the chinese people sincerely support.

at present, the world is undergoing a great change, and the situation is developing in a direction favourable

to the people of the whole world. like a dying lamp running out of oil, the old international order based on imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism is about to collapse. countries want independence, nations want liberation, and the people want revolution -- this current is surging forward and mounting continuously. beset with troubles at home and abroad, the superpowers are in the grip of a crisis from which they cannot extricate themselves. the third world has become stronger than ever and is playing an increasingly significant role in the international arena. hegemonism and imperialism that subject others to their bullying, oppression and aggression are rotting with each passing day, while things are getting better daily for the peoples who suffer from their bullying, oppression and aggression. an ancient chinese poem says:

a hundred rivers boil,
hill-tops collapse.
while high banks cave in,
valleys rise into mounds.

everything in the world tends to turn into its opposite. this is a law of nature as well as of human history. we are convinced that it is the third world and the people of all countries that are really powerful, and that so long as they strengthen their unity and persevere in struggle, they will certainly win still greater victories. the whole world will surely belong to the people.

although china and malta are separated by many mountains and waters, our two peoples are linked by similar historical experiences. we are both developing countries and face the common tasks of safeguarding national independence and developing the national economy. prime minister mintoff's successful visit to china in april 1972 opened up a new chapter in the friendly relations between china and malta. in the last years, the relations between our two countries and the friendship between our two peoples have developed satisfactorily. we believe that prime minister mintoff's current visit to china will surely make a new contribution to further strengthening the friendship between our two countries. we sincerely wish complete success to mr. prime minister's visit.

now, i propose a toast

to the prosperity of the republic of malta and the well-being of her people,

to the further development of the friendship between the chinese and maltese peoples and the friendly relations between our two countries,

to the health of his excellency anthony j. mamo, president of malta,

to the health of prime minister dominic mintoff,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from malta,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here exclamation

Prime Minister Dominic Mintoff's Speech

(NCNA-English - Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

following is the full text of the speech by maltese prime minister dominic mintoff at the banquet given here this evening in his honour:

mr. vice-premier,
distinguished guests,
friends and comrades,

my friends and i thank premier chou en-lai, your excellency, the chinese government and the heroic people of china for the warmth of your welcome and the lavish hospitality.

from this great hall of the people, my friends and i send a special message to the absent prime minister whom we have had the joy to see today to wish him an early and full recovery. we remember the kindness, the wisdom and the understanding which he showed towards us during our first visit two and a half years ago.

under the enlightened leadership of chairman mao your country has gone through a steady and rapid progress towards higher standards of living, and, what is more important, a better life. it is a country where real values still matter very much. we rejoiced with you when we learned of china's thirteenth consecutive year of rich harvests.

similarly, we congratulate you for the very great influence china has now gained in the international field and the unselfish way in which she has been championing the developing countries of the third world.

slowly but surely, countries whose developments, both political and economic, have been adversely conditioned by outside influences and even armed interventions are gaining their freedom and independence. the forces of the liberation movements in south east asia have made impressive gains both military and political, and ultimate victory is now much nearer.

in western europe, in the mediterranean and throughout the arab world changes have taken place which seemed impossible two and a half years ago. as your excellency has pointed out in your very kind speech, the people of malta have availed themselves of their strategic position during this period to make a very substantial contribution to bring about these changes.

like china we believe that for the peoples of our region to find ultimate salvation it is necessary to work closely together and rid themselves of the patronage or hegemony of the two superpowers. it is evident today much more than it was at the helsinki conference that western europe cannot even begin to have a smooth orderly existence without a solution of the palestinian problem and a genuine attempt to attain mediterranean security. towards this objective the tiny republic of malta will devote all her energy in all international fora to which she belongs.

in order better to fulfil this international obligation malta must keep her own house in order. with the very generous cooperation of the heroic people of china new industries have been set up and are being set up in our country to create peaceful employment as a substitute for the livelihood previously provided by the warlike activities of a foreign imperialist base. this process must now be intensified if the people of malta are to be given a chance to survive the dual crisis of fabulous increases in the price of food and oil and the fast developing recession in the capitalist world. how much more secure are the economic foundations of the people's republic of china is being proved by the very little impact this recession is registering here.

in the different maltese geographical and historical environment, the recession in the western developed countries is having a very adverse effect on our mixed economy. our exports to britain, italy, france and other countries are showing signs of rapid decline and private firms which previously paraded as colossi in our industrial sphere are now discharging workers on a large scale.

to meet this development, malta must intensify her cooperation, her trade and her economic relations with the people's republic of china and other friendly

socialist states. it is for this purpose, your excellency, as well as for the joy of seeing once more old friends, that my friends and i are visiting your country for the second time. it is also for the purpose of exchanging information and views on international affairs so that, as in the past two and a half years, china and malta may work together in harmony in the international field for the development and independence of all peoples of this world in peace.

may i in turn propose a toast

to the health of chairman mao,

to premier chou en-lai,

to vice-premier li hsien-nien,

to the prosperity and happiness of all the people of the people's republic of china,

to the strengthening of the friendship between the maltese and the chinese peoples,

to all the chinese friends now helping us in malta with the reconstruction of our country,

to the health of the diplomatic corps, and

to all our friends and comrades present here and everywhere.

Malta Marching Forward

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

the republic of malta, an archipelago country situated at the centre of the mediterranean, has a long history and an ancient civilization. well-known for its brilliant sunshine, shimmering waters, magnificent buildings and numerous old castles used in the past to fight against foreign aggression, the republic attracts thousands of foreign tourists all the year round.

---

the maltese people have a glorious tradition of resisting aggressors. for centuries, they have defended their sacred territory with blood. today, they are continuously forging ahead in their successful struggle to defend national independence and state sovereignty, safeguard national resources and develop national economy.

consolidation of national independence

the republic, with a population of 298,000, comprises 5 islands covering an area of 316 square-kilometres. with its pivotal position on the sea route linking the 3 continents of europe, asia and africa, it has long been a place coveted by contending foreign aggressors. for more than 2,000 years, malta has repeatedly suffered from foreign invasions. but each aggression met with stubborn resistance from the brave maltese people who finally forced the enemies to withdraw. in their wars of resistance, the maltese people have written numerous heroic and glorious chapters.

malta was occupied by britain in 1800 and was reduced to a colony afterwards. after going through protracted and valiant struggles, it won independence in 1964. as prime minister dominic mintoff pointed out in april, 1972 during his visit to china, the maltese people themselves have historical experience of "the bitter humiliations of colonialism and long years of life without dignity". "whilst in the past foreign dominators have turned our island into the most savage and bloodthirsty base for waging war", the maltese people "won only tears, blood and hunger", he said. but the heroic maltese people have never given in. in spite of repeated foreign aggression in more than 2,000 years, they still retain their own language, culture, customs and habits, and keep their country integral and united. this furnishes ample proof that a country and a nation such as malta with a population of less than 300,000 can win independence and develop as long as it dares to fight. this is an irresistible historical trend.

since independence, the maltese people have repeatedly launched mass struggles to press their strong demand for dismantling foreign military bases in their country. in recent years they have carried on an unrelenting struggle against superpower hegemonism, and for the consolidation of national independence and the preservation of peace in the mediterranean sea. after numerous talks between the maltese and british governments the financial and defence agreements between them were finally revised into an agreement on the rent for the bases which stipulates that the withdrawal of british troops from malta shall be completed by 1979. prime minister mintoff attended the conference of non-allied countries held in algiers in september, 1973. in the united nations the maltese government has firmly supported the just struggle of the korean and cambodian peoples. malta is playing an active part in the joint struggle of the small and medium countries against hegemonism.

the maltese people are deeply concerned about the intensified tension in europe, the mediterranean and

the middle east resulting from the contention between the two superpowers in these areas. they are determined to shake off control by foreign powers. "the mediterranean sea belongs to the mediterranean countries" -- this stand of the maltese government reflects the aspirations of the maltese people. on december 13 last year the maltese house of representatives approved a constitutional amendment submitted by the government changing the monarchy into a republic with a maltese assuming the office of president. on the same day the first president of malta was sworn in. all this serves to show that malta has won another fresh victory in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty.

development of national economy

while consolidating national independence and safeguarding state sovereignty, the maltese government is also working to develop a national economy. in its economic development programme for 1973-1980, emphasis is laid, politically, on ending reliance upon foreign military bases and big-power bloc, to make the country truly independent in international affairs. economically, the goal is to achieve independence and self-determination, and, with the removal of foreign military bases after 1979, turn the country into a modern, industrialized society.

the hardworking maltese people have scored heartening successes in the development of a self-sufficient economy. they have expanded their dockyards for building as well as for repairing ships, and increased the production of sea salt and the quarrying of building stone. textiles, rubber, chemical and engineering and manufacturing industries have been set up while preparations for other industrial and agricultural projects are under way. tourist services have been expanded as the island's pleasant climate with much bright sunshine is an attraction for foreign visitors.

in 1973, the maltese government reorganized the private "national bank" into the joint state-private "valletta bank". this has served to bring the country's capital movement under control. in the same year, the government set up a radio station, and on the first day of this year, it nationalized a british cable and wireless company. further steps will be taken to nationalize, in various forms, the banks and other enterprises owned by foreign monopoly capital.

since its takeover from foreign capital, the maltese drydock corporation has been turned from a ship-repairing into a shipbuilding enterprise. previously, its shipyards were poorly equipped and managed. the corporation suffered losses year after year and was nearly bankrupt. the maltese government

has expanded the shipyards, increased their equipment and taken many other steps to expand its business. as a result, business of the enterprise looked up last year. its annual output value now has greatly exceeded that in the pre-independence days.

situated as a pivot of transportation between europe, asia and africa, malta has gone a long way towards developing its transport services. shipping and air services were set up in 1973. maltese ships now sail to western and northern europe and also to mediterranean countries. maltese civil airline now links with european and north african cities. the shipping and air services have served to promote malta's foreign trade and tourism. the government has also set about building a shipbuilding plant and wharf with a fund of 106 million pound sterling.

maltese prime minister dominic mintoff, in his new year radio and television speech, urged maltese students to organize themselves to join in the labour for new construction projects. all people of malta have come to realize that the progress of the nation can be achieved only through labour, he declared.

sincere friendship

in the past, malta had long suffered from the colonialist and imperialist rule and control, and had little contact with the developing countries. since independence, malta has actively developed friendly relations with the third world countries in political, economic and cultural fields.

china established diplomatic relations with malta in january, 1972. in april, the maltese government delegation headed by prime minister dominic mintoff paid a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government, and the friendly relations between the two countries and peoples further developed. after seeing the documentary film "welcome to the distinguished guests from malta", many maltese friends said with deep emotions: this film has recorded the chinese people's sincere and friendly feelings for the maltese people. it is unforgettable.

in august, 1973 the chinese government economic delegation led by han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, paid a visit to malta at the invitation of the maltese government and signed "the protocol on economic and technical cooperation between china and malta". with the development of their friendly relations, the economic and cultural contacts between the two governments and peoples have increased. the chinese table tennis team paid a friendly visit to malta in december, 1972 and held matches there. the chinese photo exhibition was held in valletta,

capital of malta, in april, 1973. the chinese shanghai acrobatic troupe paid a visit and gave performances in malta in june the same year. many maltese friends praised the performance tour as "magnificent performances by the friendly people".

in july, 1973, a chinese exhibition delegation took part in malta's 17th international fair. a total of 180,000 maltese people watched the exhibition of chinese handicrafts and light industry commodities. many spectators said that this exhibition enabled the maltese people to understand better new china's construction achievements and enhanced the friendship between the peoples of the two countries. in october and november, 1974, china sent students and gymnastic coaches to malta in accordance with an agreement between the two countries.

on december 5 last year, a decorative glass factory, the first plant built with the help of china, was inaugurated in malta. speaking at the opening ceremony, maltese deputy premier and minister of justice and parliamentary affairs anton buttigieg warmly praised the friendship between the chinese and maltese people. he said that the firing of the first furnace of the factory "had not only a practical value, but also a symbolic one. it represented the friendship between the chinese and maltese people. as the flame grew stronger each day, so did the friendship between our two nations."

china and malta are separated by thousands of mountains and vast oceans, but the people of the two countries always sympathize with and support each other on their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. it is our firm conviction that prime minister mintoff's second visit to china will further promote the development of the friendship between our two peoples.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Dutch Foreign Minister Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, gave a farewell banquet here this evening.

among the guests at the banquet were chiao kuan-hua, chinese foreign minister; chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade; and leading members of departments concerned, including wang yeh-chiu and chen hsin-jen.

present were members of the dutch foreign minister's party, dutch ambassador to china j. vixseboxse and his wife, as well as officials of the dutch embassy here.

foreign minister m. van der stoel and foreign minister chiao kuan-hua proposed toasts to the constant development of the friendly relations between china and the netherlands.

this morning, the dutch foreign minister and other distinguished guests visited the great wall and a tomb of the ming dynasty.

Dutch Foreign Minister Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 7, 1975)

m. van der stoel, minister of foreign affairs of the netherlands, and his party left here for shanghai by air this morning.

they were seen off at the airport by chinese foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, and deputy department directors hsu wei-chin and hsiao teh of the foreign ministry.

accompanying foreign minister van der stoel on the tour were kao chien-chung, deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry, and dutch ambassador to china j. vixseboxse.

mrs. vixseboxse and officials of the dutch embassy in peking were present at the airport.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Praises Romanian Film

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

the romanian colour feature film "explosion" now being shown in various parts of china was praised in a recent "people's daily" article as "an ode to the heroic exploits of the romanian people."

the article by liu cheng-hua says the people are true heroes and creators of wonders in an emergency rescue operation to delay explosion on board a freight ship which has caught fire. the film gives emphatic portrayal of oilfield fireman and communist party member gica as an outstanding representative of the heroic romanian people. in trying to put out the fire, he rushes to wherever there are dangers to be alleviated and difficulties to be overcome. he braves blazing fire to alleviate dangers so as to gain time for the operation. he rescues the last two people on board, giving them the life boat and opportunities to survive, while he faces the threat of death himself. he charges triumphantly into battle like a hero. from his bravery in the face of perils and his courage in doing what is righteous, we see the heroism and dauntless revolutionary spirit of the romanian people.

in the operation, the article goes on, the party is the link which unites the people for struggle, the strong organizer and leader. by its portrayal of a party cadre named corbia, the film gives a concentrated depiction of the strong will power and inexhaustible strength of the romanian people. proceeding from a high sense of responsibility to the interest of the people, the county party committee secretary corbia boldly rejects the proposal of passive evacuation, which will cause confusion among the people of the whole city, despite the danger of an imminent explosion. instead, he shows dauntless confidence as he concentrates forces from various quarters under the absolute leadership of the rescue command for an active emergency rescue operation.

in the course of guiding the operation, he pays attention to investigations, goes to the front line to bring into play the collective wisdom of the masses, canvasses their opinions, and makes correct decisions. drawing on the wisdom and will power of the masses, he leads them in tugging the freighter away from the city before it explodes, and thus averting a catastrophe to the city and the people.

the article says in conclusion that the operation is a convincing proof that the romanian people are truly a heroic people and that no force can destroy socialist romania. we firmly believe that the heroic romanian people will surely win new and still greater victories in their socialist construction and struggle against imperialism and hegemonism.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Foreign Trade Minister Li Chiang Meets Thai Visiting Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 6, 1975)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with chatichai choonhavan, head of the thai visiting delegation and deputy minister of foreign affairs, and members of the delegation.

in the evening, wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, gave a banquet in honour of the delegation.

present at the banquet were li chuan, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; hsi yeh-sheng, departmental director of the ministry of foreign trade; cheng jui-sheng, deputy director of the department of asian affairs of the foreign ministry; and chen mu, deputy general manager of the china national chemicals import and export corporation.

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Leaders of Yemen Arab Republic Receives Chinese Journalists Delegation

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Jan. 6, 1975)

chairman of the yemen arab republic command council and commander-in-chief of the armed force ibrahim al hamdi and prime minister of the republic mohsin ahmed al einy received and had friendly talks respectively with the visiting chinese journalists delegation led by pan fei yesterday and today.

chinese ambassador to this country chang tsan-ming was also present on both occasions.

earlier, the ministry of information gave a reception in honour of the chinese guests.

Chinese Journalists Delegation Concludes Visit to Yemen Arab Republic

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Jan. 6, 1975)

the chinese journalists delegation led by pan fei, leading member of the "people's daily", left here for the people's democratic republic of yemen this morning after concluding its visit to the yemen arab republic.

it was seen off at the airport by yemeni minister of information ahmed dahmashi, chief of the political department of the ministry of foreign affairs abdel-wahab and chief of the cultural department of the ministry of information ismail alwarith.

chinese ambassador chang tsan-ming was also present.

during its stay here, the delegation was received by ibrahim hamdi, chairman of the command council of the yemen arab republic and commander-in-chief of the armed forces; mohsin ahmed al einy, member of the command council and prime minister of the government; and minister ahmed dahmashi respectively. they all expressed to the delegation the friendly feelings of the yemeni government and people for the chinese government and people.

the chinese journalists toured the four provinces of sanaa, hodeidah, taiz and ibb where they visited factories, schools and agricultural projects and acquainted themselves with the achievements yemen had made in safeguarding national sovereignty and developing national economy since the september 26 revolution. they also visited the mareb area, yemen's famous historical site. wherever they went, they were accorded a warm welcome by local authorities and people.

yesterday evening, ambassador chang tsan-ming gave a reception for the delegation's visit.

the delegation arrived here on december 29, last year.

END